Zane felt displeasure wash over him, but he did not dare to retort.

"One more thing, and you better remember this: no matter what Henry does later, do not act rashly," Mitch said grimly.

Zane grit his teeth at the name and said, "What? So I'm supposed to take it even if he disrespects me and treats me like sh*t?"

"As if he's the first person to disrespect and treat you like sh*t. Henry's been screwing you over every single time he meets you. Are you telling me you're going to fight him head-on this time?" Mitch sneered.

Zane's expression darkened, but he knew that Mitch was speaking the truth.

The only reason he dared to argue with Henry was because he had Mitch supporting him. In the past, he would have taken a detour every time he saw Henry.

Even so, this did not mean Zane was willing to put up with such an insult.

"F*cking Hell, I'm going to kill him one day," Zane spit out venomously.

"Don't speak so harshly when we get there. It's likely that Jasper and Henry will try a series of methods to break us, and you're our biggest weakness here. I'd never have brought you over if not for the fact that Henry specifically asked for you.

"You better remember that if you become the reason why this plan is foiled, forget Henry, I will be the first to rip you a new face!"

Zane clenched his jaw at Mitch's words but he knew that Mitch meant what he said. Hence, Zane harrumphed and replied, "I know."

By the time they finished this conversation, the car arrived in front of the Imperial Kitchen.

As he got out of the car, Zane glanced at the empty entrance and scoffed. "Laine sure is arrogant. He invites us over and he's just leaving us at the door to look for the private room ourselves? What the f*ck, who does he think he is?"

"Enough bullsh*t, let's go," Mitch said impatiently with a grim look on his face as he pushed open the door to step inside.

The doors to the First Emperor private room were pushed open.

Jasper and Henry looked up and met the gazes of Conrad, Mitch, and Zane.

Their gazes locked midair, each with their own intent.

Jasper turned to Conrad and greeted him with a small smile, "Looks like you are indeed a punctual man, Mr. Monty."

Conrad frowned slightly when he saw that Jasper had greeted himself first. He glanced at Mitch instinctively from the corner of his eye and, and, as expected, the man's gaze had already darkened.

Conrad sighed internally when he realized that despite all the reminders he had given during the ride over, Jasper had immediately managed to provoke Mitch the moment they met.

These young masters from Harbor City were truly idiots with untameable tempers.

Despite how Mitch had reminded Zane to be logical, the facade instantly broke when he was the one being tested.

"It's an honor to be invited by the great Mr. Laine. How could I possibly decline?"

Conrad let go of the disappointment he felt and replied to Jasper calmly.

Jasper chuckled, then turned to look at Mitch, who had a dark expression on his face, and then at Zane, who was not even trying to hide his dissatisfaction. After this, he turned back to Conrad curiously.

"You know these two, Mr. Monty? And here I thought that you guys weren't acquainted. That's why I had Henry invite them. I was hoping that we could all get to know each other."

Something flashed through Conrad's eyes when he heard this.

Despite how methodical they had been in preparing for the dinner, they had forgotten this crucial detail.

He should not have arrived together with Mitch and Zane!

Conrad felt a chill run down his back at the sight of Jasper's calm smile.

'How terrifying can this man be? How can he catch on to every single detail?'

Just as Conrad was thinking about how he should reply, Jasper took the initiative to change the topic.

"It's even better that we're all acquainted, then. Come in and sit, let's talk while seated."

Conrad's mind was filled with question marks as he saw Jasper turn to gesture the three of them to their seats.

'What's he doing? Why is he changing the subject?'

Countless questions filled Conrad's mind like nightmarish crows, causing the man to frown heavily as he sat on the sofa. Despite this, his expression remained unfazed and he did not say a word.

Just then, a loud chide attracted everyone's attention.

"Motherf*cker! Sit further away from me! Don't you know that stupidity's contagious? Don't sit next to me, you f*cking imbecile!"

Henry spat out coldly as he stared at Zane's purpling complexion.

Zane immediately flushed dark red, and he stared at the seat between him and Henry before speaking through gritted teeth, "Henry, I'm not even sitting next to you, nor do I want to. Aren't you being a little too obvious as you pick on me?" "Pick on you?"

Henry snickered. "That's exactly what I'm doing. What're you going to do about it, then?"

Zane stood up in anger and glared at Henry. He felt a compelling desire to punch Henry across the face.

However, his long-standing fear of the man coupled with Mitch's words from earlier caused him to hold back.

He did not dare to do so.

In the end, Zane held swallowed the humiliation that swarmed inside his chest and took a step back, finally sitting down two seats away from Henry.

Henry was unamused at how Zane retreated so easily.

He sneaked a glance at Jasper, only to see a satisfied smile on the man's face.

This was precisely what Jasper and Henry had discussed earlier. Jasper would usher Zane to the seat around Henry so that Henry could pick on Zane.

With Zane's temper, it was only normal for the man to spit back a sentence or two. If he did not, then the entire situation would become even more interesting.

As they carried out their plan, instead of arguing with Henry, Zane had indeed chosen to retreat straight away.

All Jasper needed to do now was to test them step by step. Be it Mitch, Zane, or Conrad, the more the three of them endured, the more tests the group would be subject to.

Soon after, the waiter brought the dishes over.

Jasper paid no heed to the dishes, for he knew that Orson would make the correct choices.

Soon, aromatic and colorful dishes filled the table, and Jasper was not disappointed.

While he and Conrad were enemies, they were both of high enough status such that their conflict was incomparable to those between gangsters in the city's shadows. Thus, considering the setting, Jasper did not stoop so low as to order cheap and disgusting dishes.

That would only damage his own dignity.

The dishes on the table cost at least seven figures in total, and it could be considered a rare top-notch feast during that era.

Jasper thoroughly enjoyed the food, but the others hardly had an appetite.

Henry was merely focused on how he would end these three b*stards who were stopping him from earning money.

Mitch's expression was heavy, and the man did not dare to speak too much.

Conrad was deep in thought, seemingly pondering over something important.

What Zane felt was even more evident. The man did not eat a single dish as he thought back to how he had made a complete fool out of himself today. An indescribable bout of anger swarmed within him and he could barely hold back from exploding on the spot.

"Mr. Monty."

Jasper put down his cutlery and spoke slowly after taking a few bites of food.

"Picking up from where I left off before, it'd be nice if you don't forget to bring me along for large projects with the two young masters from Harbor City, Mr. Monty. It's only right we all make money together."

Conrad set his cutlery as well. He did not have much of an appetite before, but he did not even have the mood to look at the table full of dishes today.

Conrad seemed to have decided something when he heard Jasper speak and replied calmly, "Let's not beat around the bush, Jasper. What do you want?"

"What do I want?"

Jasper smiled at Conrad's willingness to show his hand.

"What I want isn't important. The question here is you, what do you guys want?

"Or maybe I should put this differently. I don't care what you want to do as long as it doesn't involve provoking me. Otherwise, I'm going to start attacking you too."

When he said this, Zane's expression changed, overwhelmed with fury.

"Stop f*cking bluffing."

Zane spoke in disgust, "You're just a country bumpkin from the Mainlands. Who do you think you're threatening here?

"Attacking us? How about you go ahead and try? Don't think that we are willing to be your lackeys like Henry is. Piss me off and I'll kill you before you even know it."

Jasper looked at Zane and replied calmly, "How are you planning to kill me, then?"

"How?"

Having been infuriated for the past few days, Zane glared at Jasper and smiled wretchedly. "You'll know very soon. Stop acting so arrogant, I'm telling you, the only outcome from this is that you'll get trampled on!

"You think you're better than everyone just because you got lucky and made some big bucks? There are plenty of people who can walk all over you!"

Jasper chuckled. "Seems like you really hate me, then. I suppose you'd be able to do anything if it meant getting rid of me. For example, being Mitch's lackey... Or perhaps working with Conrad to plot against Sena?"

"How did you know?!"

The duo's conversation absolutely flew by, lasting only a few seconds. Two sentences were all it took for Jasper to successfully get Zane to confess.

"What the f*ck are you talking about!" Mitch's expression changed drastically as he roared.

Zane also realized that he had said something wrong, and the man was instantly dumbstruck. He sat simply frozen in his chair.

Before his mind could process what had just happened, Henry had already thrown his cutlery at Zane's face.

"Motherf*cker! So, you were the f*cker that plotted against Sena! F*ck you, you b*tch! I'm going to f*cking kill you right now!"

Henry was both pleased and frustrated.

Pleased by the fact that Jasper had managed to get Zane to confess.

Frustrated by the fact that he had to wait. Considering Henry's temper, a mere suspicion was enough for him to rush to their house and start getting physical. There was no need for troublesome things like gathering evidence.

In addition to the pleasure and frustration, Henry felt his heart hurt more as he thought of the money that he had lost the day before.

"F*ck you!"

The more he thought about it, the more aggrieved Henry felt. A second later, the man stood up and grabbed a chair before throwing it at Zane.

The scene changed rapidly in a split second.

It was still a harmonious dinner a minute ago, yet it had turned into a battlefield of life and death instantly.

Zane shrieked as Henry threw the chair at him. While he had managed to escape being fatally injured, Zane did end up falling to the floor on his butt.

Looking at the shattered chair, Zane broke out in a cold sweat.

"Are you f*cking crazy, Henry?! Are you actually trying to kill me?" Zane roared.

Quarrels between trust-fund children went no further than a harsh one-sided beating. A broken bone or two were already the worst injuries that one could come out with.

After all, they all belonged to the same circle, and there the differences in the statuses between them were often minor. Not to mention, their parents were also part of the picture.

Any deaths would result in a bloody fight between the families until one of them was completely destroyed.

Be it Zane, Henry, or even Mitch, they had all held back when they quarreled in the past.

Yet, upon seeing how Henry was coming for his neck this time, Zane did not have too many inhibitions either.

"Aren't you afraid that my dad'll come after your entire f*cking family?"

Henry scoffed and spoke, oozing with a sinister aura, "As if Bob Lancaster, that f*cking wimp, would dare do anything to my dad.

"The only reason why your dad, some B-list figure, could make a name for himself during these last few years isn't cus he's good, it's because we four richest families decide to keep a low profile! Somehow you think that makes you the sh*t?"

"Henry!"

Mitch had no choice but to step up upon seeing the situation take a turn for the worse. Staring at Henry, he clenched his jaw and spoke, "This matter is between us and Jasper. Why're you so angry about it?"

Henry snickered and replied, "Are you f*cking stupid or do you just not have a brain to use?

"Who do you think Jasper is? Everyone f*cking knows that Jasper belongs to the Law family! F*cking Hell, look at my sister, you think she'll fall for anyone but Jasper?

"My dad's already recognized the fact that Jasper will be his son-in-law. He is my brother-in-law, and if you're going to f*ck with him, it means you're f*cking with me and the Law family!

"Moreover, I put money into Sena too. When you screw with Sena's shares, it means you're taking my money too. You think I'll forgive you for this?

"So tell me, are you f*cking stupid, or do you just not have a brain to use? Huh?"

Mitch's expression turned sour when he heard Henry's rant.

When he and Conrad planned for the dinner, the two of them had anticipated a hundred scenarios, yet the last thing they expected Jasper being able to exploit Zane so quickly, or the fact that Henry would so whole-heartedly support Jasper.

Mitch felt lightheaded as he thought of this. There was nothing he could do now.

Looking at Zane again, Mitch seethed internally; His mind was filled with the urge to step on this imbecile.

The situation would not have progressed to this point of not for this imbecile.

"Listen to me, Henry. Killing Zane won't put any of us at an advantage, not to mention that no one will be able to console Bob when he goes mad over this. Be rational," Mitch stepped up to tell Henry.

Henry scoffed and replied, "You think too highly of Bob. As far as I'm concerned, this father-son duo is nothing to me!"

After saying that, Henry approached Zane, who was still shaking from the previous fright.

Zane was petrified as he watched Henry walk over menacingly.

While Henry was a trust-fund child as previously mentioned, it must have occurred to him that in case anything were to occur, he should at least be able to come out unscathed even if he could not win in future fights. Thus, he had been training persistently and even picked up a few tricks from Julian.

Because of this, Zane, a very unfit man obsessed with alcohol and sex, was no match for the man who was now striding over.

His first reaction was to crawl behind Mitch.

"Save me, Mr. Langdon! Save me, he's gone mad! He's really going to kill me, he's not kidding!"

Mitch felt lightheaded at Zane's shrieks.

He felt the urge to crush Zane under his foot, but he did not act on this urge. After all, he still had to do something, for Henry would only come after himself after he was done with Zane.

This was the first time Mitch realized that the situation had evolved completely beyond what he could control or solve.

"That's enough."

At the most crucial moment, Conrad spoke up.

He had not turned to Henry, but instead to Jasper, who remained silent the entire time.

"Hasn't this gone far enough, Jasper?"

"What's happened has happened, and there will always be a solution to solve the issue. You've already gotten what you wanted from this play, so why push everyone's relationship to such extremes?"

Jasper glanced at Conrad briefly as the other spoke.

All Conrad saw in Jasper's eyes was unaffected tranquility.

Conrad frowned slightly at the lack of expected pride. He could not help but wonder how deeply concealed Jasper's thoughts were.

'How does he do it? How can he hold back the excitement and pride even at such a time?"

"Henry, Mr. Monty's right. What's happened is in the past, but now we can look to solve it. Going too far won't solve the problem but instead turn it into a bigger one that we will not be able to resolve."

Jasper finally spoke.

During such a time, Henry would only listen to Jasper.

His footsteps came to a halt as he looked at Zane darkly, "So, you stupid f*cker. Do you want to resolve this or not?"

Zane did not have any other choice but nod profusely.

"Easy, let's solve the smallest issue first. You've made me lose more than 5 million from Sena's shares this time, so as long as you and Mitch pay me 5 million each, then we'll move on from this."

Henry finally revealed his metaphorical fangs and pierced them into Zane's and Mitch's necks, intending to suck them dry.

Both Mitch and Zane's expressions changed.

Sure, they came from wealthy families. However, while Mitch was a skilled trader who had made quite a bit of money, Zane survived purely from the money his family made. 5 million was pretty much all he had.

Especially after losing most of his family's wealth to Jasper in Harbor City in the past, 5 million was a huge amount to Zane.

Even the 100 million that they had used to scam Jasper before was an amount the two of them had needed to try their best to scrape together. Another 5 million now was an almost impossible feat. "Aren't you too evil asking for 10 million right off the bat? Not to mention that this has nothing to do with me," Mitch claimed darkly.

When he heard that, Henry snickered and replied, "I'm evil? Nothing to do with you? Okay."

A second later, Henry grabbed the second chair and lifted it.

"Henry! You're going too far!"

Mitch roared.

"So what if I am?"

Henry's smile was chilling and ruthless.

"And you don't think playing dirty tricks is going too far? Somehow it's only too far now that I'm here to make you pay for it, huh?

"If this is the line of logic you follow, then I'm sorry to say that I won't be very logical with you!"

By now, Henry had already approached Zane with the chair in his hands.

Zane was hiding behind Mitch, so when Henry approached, Mitch felt as if Henry was coming for him.

As he stared at Henry walking over with a chair raised and killing intent oozing out of him, a mental image of a bloodthirsty Henry who was immune to all reason whilst slamming the chair against Zane's head flashed through Mitch's mind. Mitch's brow twitched.

"Wait!"

Mitch took a step back, only to stagger when he bumped into Zane behind him. Glaring at Zane furiously, Mitch took a deep breath and turned to Henry, "I'll pay the money." Henry immediately stopped moving toward them and sneered. "Don't treat me like a kid. If you want to pay, pay now."

Mitch glanced at Henry resentfully and reluctantly pulled out his checkbook from his coat pocket.

"This is 10 million," Mitch spoke coldly as he ripped out the check. "Don't worry, this isn't a check from my personal account. It's Langdon Enterprise's public check. With this, you'll be able to withdraw money from the company's account. I wouldn't go so far as to make a company go bankrupt just to lie to you."

Flicking the check in his hands, Henry immediately returned to his chair and smiled widely. "It wouldn't have gotten to this if you'd just cooperated at the very beginning."

Mitch grit his teeth and turned toward Jasper, looking away from Henry. "Are we done with the dinner then? We can leave now, right?"

Jasper shrugged and said, "There are still a few questions we haven't dealt with yet. What's the rush, Young Master Langdon? Are the dishes not to your liking, or are you busy?

"If it's the dishes, I could always ask someone to change them so they better fit your tastes, Young Master Langdon. If it's because you have other commitments then I'm afraid I'll have to hold you back for a little longer."

"What do you want, Jasper?" Mitch roared.

"That depends on what you're doing," Jasper spoke indifferently.

Conrad looked at Jasper and suddenly sighed.

"What do you want, Jasper?"

In face of such a question, Jasper remained calm and replied, "So can we have a frank conversation now?

"To what extent do you plan to screw with Sena's share price?"

Conrad looked down and replied calmly, "Like many things, it's no longer in our control once it's begun."

"So you're hammering the market, then?" Jasper spoke meaningfully.

"Are you scared?" Conrad suddenly looked up and stared intently at Jasper as he spoke.

"Do I look scared to you?" Jasper asked, pointing at his nose.

Conrad chuckled. This was the first smile he had shown since he arrived.

"Looks like I attacked the right place, or at least, I've caused you a lot of trouble."

Conrad beamed with confidence when he spoke.

"It's not the first time we've fought, Jasper. Sure, I lost before this, but after what happened back then, I dare say that no one knows you better than I do. I've at least disrupted your pace and destroyed your plan, hahaha."

"I don't even know what you're laughing about."

Jasper spoke coldly, "If that alone is enough to make you happy, then I've really overestimated you."

Slam!

Conrad slammed the table and stood up.

"Like I said before, Jasper, you'll lose to me one day. And something tells me that that day will come very soon.

"You think that by stopping us from leaving we won't be able to control the market and Sena's shares will be saved? You're too simple-minded if that's the case!

"I've never once planned to crush Sena's share price by myself. All I needed to do is act as a catalyst, one that would trigger the market's masses to destroy Sena. Don't forget, you have so many enemies waiting to see your downfall.

"Let me be frank with you, Jasper. Even if you make us stay here, you still won't be able to change what's going to happen.

"There's still ten minutes before the Nasdaq starts trading. If you applied for a trading halt yesterday, then fine, there's nothing I can do. But since you applied for special procedures, then don't blame me for what's going to happen next.

"Your other enemies and the market's combined power will help me achieve everything I want to do!

"All I needed to do is plant a fuse. Nothing I did mattered after that because the fuse had already been lit. Today will mark the beginning of the explosion in Sena caused that I ignited!"

Jasper remained expressionless in the face of Conrad's hysteria as he merely rapped his fingers against the table.

Knock knock.

Two clear sounds cut through the air.

The door that had remained dormant despite the chaos Conrad and Henry had caused was suddenly pushed open.

It was Orson.

Orson kept his head down cautiously for he did not dare look at anyone in the room. Facing Jasper, he asked courteously, "How can I help you, Mr. Laine?"

"Could you bring me a laptop, Mr. Reese? I'll need to connect to the internet as well if that's alright?" Jasper asked gently.

"Yes, yes, of course. Please give me a moment, Mr. Laine."

Orson quickly fled the room after this.

Conrad, Mitch, and Zane all stared at Jasper in confusion.

Zane was still the one who cracked first and asked, "What the hell do you want to do, Laine?"

"Go online through the laptop, of course. What else do you think I'm going to do? Let you play Minesweeper on it?" Jasper asked naturally.

Zane's expression darkened and he mocked, "Go online? Looks more to me like you're going to die. Is your brain even functioning? Even in such a situation, you're still trying to go online?"

"He wants us to look at the Nasdaq market," Conrad answered Zane's question.

Jasper chuckled and spoke, "Mr. Monty is the smarter one, after all."

Zane fumed at the implications, "What are you implying here? That I'm an idiot?"

"You're not an idiot, you're f*cking stupid. And shut up, your voice is giving me a headache."

Henry's sentence caused Zane's expression to sour immediately.

Just then, Orson also returned with a laptop in hand.

Like before, he did not look at anyone as he placed the laptop in front of Jasper.

"Here's the laptop you asked for, Mr. Laine. It should be able to connect to the internet right away," Orson replied courteously.

"Thank you, Mr. Reese."

Jasper turned the laptop on and spoke with a smile.

Orson walked out courteously and closed the door behind him. Letting out a deep breath, he felt sweat drench his back from walking in and out of the room.

Orson only recognized Jasper in the room.

He did not know who the other people were, their family backgrounds, nor their identities.

Even so, Orson was well aware that the noisy youths who seemed to have been quarreling were all formidable people who could crush him like an ant.

As the owner of a restaurant, all Orson wanted to do was to serve customers and make money.

Orson was a smart man. He knew what he was allowed to listen in on and what he could not risk overhearing.

Thus, during the few times that he had entered the room, Orson had acted like a dumb and blind man.

He had never been more relieved over his cautiousness, but he also wondered if those bigshots would suddenly remember him and come after him in the future...

Fortunately, in the private room, Zane and the rest were not in the mood to deal with Orson.

"Who're you kidding!"

Zane looked at Jasper and spoke with a sneer.

Mitch scoffed as well. While he had not said anything, his expression remained disdainful.

"You know what I'm most impressed about when it comes to you, Jasper? The fact that your ignorant and self-righteous character will never change.

"What are you trying to prove by showing us the Nasdaq market situation? Are you telling me you think you'll succeed in stopping the crash? Hahaha!

Mitch chortled at Jasper as he spoke, "I'll kneel and lick your shoes if you manage to turn the tables against the entire market!"

When he said that, Jasper looked up from the screen and smiled subtly at Mitch. "Really?"

"I just said so!"

Mitch harrumphed. He was not an idiot like Zane.

Among the trust-fund children in Harbor City, he had the most extensive knowledge of shares and the financial market.

Otherwise, he would not have been given the title of the stock genius by Harbor City's media.

From what Mitch could tell, Sena's share prices had already shown signs of a downward crash, and he was confident in his prediction. The only way he could be proven wrong is if Jasper managed to go against all the economic and financial knowledge he accumulated over all these years!

At that moment, Jasper clicked on Sena's index.

Henry moved over just as Nasdaq's trading floor opened on the other side of the world.

In an instant, the frozen data quickly changed and refreshed to show the trades from the new day.

Henry's expression darkened as he watched Sena's share prices drop another few US Dollars in just a few seconds.

He was losing money.

Even though Henry had already received a form of compensation, he was still greatly displeased by the loss in accounts book.

Right then, Jasper's long-distance call with Celine connected.

"Yo, this feature your Terizone came up with sure is convenient."

Celine's gentle voice was heard through the laptop. It served to slightly ease the tense atmosphere in the private room.

"Of course. Perhaps your investment bank could consider using it?" Jasper spoke with a smile.

"The investment bank already has its own communication software. It won't be sold to others, nor will we buy other's software. You can dream on. But if you wish, Colossal is very much willing to invest in Terizone, you know." Celine chuckled.

"Dream on."

Jasper rejecter her without hesitation.

While Terizone and Sena were both companies in the internet industry under his name, Jasper placed completely different levels of importance of these two companies.

Sena was a pawn that could be given up if absolutely necessary, but Terizone was an important component in his future business strategy. There was no way he would let funds from Colossal Investment claim a portion of his benefits.

Celine harrumphed lightly as if she had anticipated Jasper's response, but quickly let the topic go.

At that moment, Zane could not endure it anymore.

"So you're just asking us to watch you flirt?"

Zane scoffed. "At least look at the people around you if you're going to flirt. Aren't you ashamed flirting with a woman that wouldn't even dare show herself in front of us?"

"I could always introduce one to you if you can't find any. I'm sure that any young model or celebrity you want will be better than the one you have here."

Zane smiled pridefully, feeling that he had won this round.

Zane believed that he was the best when it came to playing with women and that Mainland country bumpkins like Jasper naturally did not know better.

"Oh? Which celebrity? Could they be the ones under my companies?" Jasper asked calmly.

Zane's smile froze on his face when he heard Jasper's reply.

He had forgotten that Jasper was the highest authority in Harbor City's and the Mainland's entertainment industry. Countless female stars that he had and had not spent nights with were probably lining up to climb into bed with Jasper.

Thinking back to the situation with Scarlet, Zane's expression turned even sourer.

It was as if he had found a coin on the floor and went to show it off to Jasper, only for the man to pull out a bag of gold.

This greatly pissed the arrogant man off.

Just then, Celine's voice sounded from the computer.

"You're not alone?"

Jasper was just about to reply when Celine scoffed. "Which blind fool called the President of Colossal Investments' Terra regional branch a woman that wouldn't even dare show herself, huh? And even compared me to escorts and prostitutes?"

Celine may not have been present, but her voice rang clearly in everyone's ears via the laptop.

Excluding Henry, who remained unfazed, the other three's expression all changed.

Conrad frowned heavily and he looked at jasper with a complicated glint in his eyes.

Zane's expression darkened in embarrassment and frustration.

The corner of Mitch's lips twitched furiously.

Among the three, he had the best understanding of Celine. They had met a few times before, and from asking around, he had come to know that this woman was a unique and terrifying character.

Be it her family background or her own capabilities, this was not a woman he could risk offending. She was no less dangerous than Anna Law.

He took a deep breath and spoke with a dry smile, "Hello, Miss Maynard. I don't know if you remember me, I'm Mitch Langdon, son of Kennedy Langdon. We met once during Christie's Auction last year..."

"I don't remember. I'm also not interested in people who like using their parent's name as a brand right off the bat."

Celine immediately cut Mitch off and shut the man up. When this happened, Mitch's expression became sour, almost as if he had swallowed a fly.

Henry almost chuckled out loud. 'What an interesting woman.'

Mitch clenched his jaw silently as Celine's words trampled on his dignity. He said, "Miss Maynard, I..."

"Miss your foot! Your entire family's made out of missuses!"

Celine was suddenly enraged.

Mitch was speechless, but he roared back, "Be grateful for the respect I'm sparing you, Celine. How powerful do you think you are, huh? Who do you think you are? You think you can step and sit all over my head?"

"I don't think I'm anyone, nor do I want to sit on your head. To avoid any misunderstandings, please stop saying something so disgusting. If I wanted to sit anywhere, I'd sit on my Jaspy's face, okay?"

Celine's words had even Conrad and Jasper feeling extremely weird, let alone Mitch and Zane.

Henry laughed aloud, only to become slightly worried after laughing.

'This woman's in a very different league compared to Wendy. Can even Anna take on such an opponent?

'This woman is a devil!'

"You could always sit on me if you don't want me sitting on you, Jaspy."

Celine chuckled.

Jasper could almost see Celine falling onto the sofa gleefully in the hotel with her black-stocking-clad legs kicking about.

Sighing slightly, Jasper ignored Henry's inquisitive expression and replied, "Focus on what's important here."

"Boring."

Celine murmured.

Right after, Celine's voice was heard from the computer again.

It had only been a few seconds, but there was an immense change in the woman's tone and words this time.

If Celine's aura before this had been that of a female devil that ignored the rules of mankind, then Celine right now was like a precise and rigid machine.

"Target share, Sena.

"Ending at 205 US Dollars the previous day, Sena's suffered a large drop in share price for two continuous days, while the trend indicates the possibility for further drops.

"The current trading days' been open for three minutes and twenty-four seconds as of this moment and it's dropped by 3 US Dollars, currently oscillating between 200 and 201 US Dollars.

"It's been three minutes since the market opened and the trading volume continues to increase in comparison to the previous trading day. Trades are frequent enough, but the rate of purchase is slowing down. Shorts are under immense pressure right now and an intense fight's begun between the shorts and longs over where the share prices is going once it reaches 200 US Dollars.

"If you're analyzing the current situation, Sena's share prices will definitely drop further. The question is just a matter of when it'll break 200 US Dollars.

"The moment it drops, so will the market's trust in Sena, thus increasing the chances of undesirable consequences arising, such as Sean's share price plummeting at a rate faster and harsher than before."

As the President of Colossal Investments' Terra regional branch, Celine had been working with the financial markets ever since she became an adult. Her intuition was much sharper than ordinary people when it came to the analysis the market.

Even though she was just repeating the data that was already available, the situation had massively cleared up thanks to her vocalizing it, while the future trend also began to form before their eyes slowly.

Because of this, even Henry, who knew nothing about the stock market, frowned in worry.

As far as he was concerned, he thought that Jasper had lost this round.

This was not due to Henry's limited abilities or lack of understanding of shares, but rather that no one had a solution considering the current situation.

As expected, Celine continued to speak.

"From how it looks now, Jasper, Sena doesn't have any other option. The market's made its decision."

Celine's semi-conclusive sentence greatly improved Zane's and Mitch's mood.

Even Conrad, who had been frowning the entire time, showed a small smile.

He could tell that this Celine woman was a master when it came to stocks. She was not the kind of typical analyst of trader someone could readily employ and commission, but a true top-notch professional.

One could only acquaint themselves with such people and never request them, for every one of them were treasures of large organizations that would never be let go.

One merely had to look at Celine's position to see this: The President of Colossal Investment's Terra regional branch.

This was a title that would have someone of Conrad's background and status feeling lightheaded.

'Colossal Investments! The best investment bank in the world!

'The President of the Terra regional branch! The head of one of the five large regions in the world!

If even she claimed that Sena was doomed, then what can you do, Jasper?'

Conrad looked at Jasper, feeling exceptionally pleased. This was the first time he was truly seeing Jasper's powerlessness.

While this was a situation Sena had been doomed for since the beginning, Conrad had acted as the spark that set it all off!

This feeling of success had Conrad feeling very giddy.

Zane and Mitch shared the same glee.

"Hahaha, do you hear her, Jasper?"

Zane looked at Jasper and laughed out loud.

"Even the person you called to help says you're doomed. What's the point of struggling now?

"Just accept defeat. How hard can it be to accept defeat anyway?

"I already told you long ago that there's a bunch of people out there who can deal with you. It's just a question of whether they're willing to or not. What a coincidence, your arrogance pissed us off and now we have no other choice but to get rid of you."

With that, Zane leaned over to Jasper and smiled wretchedly. "I am the winner. Are we clear?"

"You're blocking my screen," Jasper spoke indifferently.

Zane harrumphed. "What're you still pretending for? You're actually terrified, aren't you?"

Just as he finished speaking, Henry raised his hand and dragged Zane back by the collar, causing him to stagger and almost fall on his bottom.

"What are you doing, Henry?" Zane was angry from the humiliation.

"Did you not hear him? You're blocking his screen. Would it kill you not to be a d*ck?" Henry asked solemnly.

"Hmph!"

Zane readjusted his top and said coldly, "Fine then. Go ahead, keep acting! I'd like to see how much longer you can keep this pitiful act up!"

Jasper ignored Zane and stared at the screen seriously before he suddenly asked Celine, "How long more do you think it can stay on 200 US Dollars?"

Celine replied immediately without hesitation, "Half an hour at most before it breaks sub-200."

Jasper's brows knitted tightly when he heard this.

The situation was worse than he had expected.

"Admit defeat, Jasper."

Mitch sighed and spoke calmly.

"On behalf of the Law family and Celine, I can promise that Sena will still survive if you admit defeat. Otherwise, I'll make sure to force you to pull Sena out of the conglomerate, at which point it will essentially spell the end for Sena."

"Admitting defeat."

Jasper looked up at Mitch deeply and replied, "Does not exist in my dictionary!"

"Your loss is already certain and you're still so stubborn!"

Mitch stared as Jasper sneered.

At almost the same time, Celine's voice rang out slightly nervously.

"There's been a change in the situation."

Everyone in the room, harboring different thoughts, turned to look at the screen in front of Jasper simultaneously.

The sight they saw in the laptop screen was Sena's k-line taking a harsh plummet as if it had been dragged down.

A few subsequent large sale orders entered the market and instantly pushed Sena's share price downward where it paced around 200 US Dollars.

The share prices dropped from 202 US Dollars to 196 US Dollars instantly.

While it may seem like a slight difference of 6 US Dollars per share, an astronomical amount of funds were involved considering Sena's huge market.

In that instant, 5 million US Dollars vanished from Jasper's bank account.

Even Henry, the person who knew least about the share market, sucked in a cold breath at the sight. This was an attack from a large investor.

Normal retail investors did not have such power.

Even if the market had an overall bearish stance on Sena's share prices, a drop in share prices was a gradual process. These astronomical sale orders were not something normal investors could come up with.

The first thing Henry did was glare at Mitch and the other two.

Zane who was relishing in Jasper's loss immediately spoke when Henry glared darkly at them, "What're you looking at us for? The three of us are here, how could it be us?"

Henry snorted. "You could have gotten your subordinates to trade for you."

"Then we'll have to pay for their time and work. Do you think it's as easy as grocery shopping? Choosing anyone at random?" Mitch spoke grimly.

"It's not them."

Jasper spoke calmly.

"They're not skilled enough to do this."

That final comment had Mitch's expression darkening.

"The funds came from a new account I've never seen before," Celine's voices drifted over as well.

It was evident that Celine had gone to check the source of the funds during that moment of silence.

"I've already memorized the accounts those ignorant idiots with you now used. This is a new account, so it's most probably someone new."

Celine's words had Mitch and the other two's expressions darkened further.

Mitch was infuriated.

Even though they had the upper hand, Mitch could not help but feel like a slab of meat on the chopping board under Jasper and Celine's insults. There was nothing he could do to defend himself as the dastardly duo insulted him.

The drastic change in moods had ignited ire in Mitch's core.

He felt the urge to act on it, but once he glanced and realized that Henry was looking for a reason to fight, Mitch forced the embers to simmer within him.

After all, as far as he was concerned, victory was only a matter of time. All Mitch had to do was hold off until then and he would be able to force Jasper's head on the floor with his foot.

Plus, both Mitch and Conrad were curious who this helper, owner of this order, was.

Regardless of who this person was, it was evident that the man's goal was to get rid of Jasper.

"I've got it."

Celine's voice sounded light and cheery on the other end and the sound of fingers snapping could be heard with her words.

"The funds are from Layman Investments."

Jasper's mind immediately supplied him with Morisson's rather dark expression at the mention of Layman Investments.

As the President of Layman Investment Bank's Terra regional branch and a man that held a grudge against Jasper, Morrison had the reason and ability to deal a fatal blow at such a crucial time to Jasper.

With the puzzle solved, Jasper's focus returned to the screen where Sena's share prices continued to drop.

"After breaking the 200 US Dollar mark, the market's trust has already completely broken down. Without a large number of funds to rescue the market now, Sena will end up making Nasdaq's history as the share with the largest fall in share prices."

Celine's voice continued to echo from the laptop speakers.

Just as Celine finished speaking, Sena's share prices had also fallen to 190 US Dollars with a promise for further drops.

At that moment, something strange happened to Sena's trading market.

All the orders were of people selling out while the buy-in column remained empty.

This meant that no one was choosing to buy Sena's shares now.

Not even madmen with a great deal of courage dared to speculate or bargain hunt by investing money from their bank into Sena, a share that even idiots could tell would continue to drop.

"The market's panic resembles a typhoon, taking everything in its path as it gathers all the power into itself."

Conrad spoke, looking at Jasper calmly, "Do you still have a plan, Jasper?"

Jasper ignored Conrad and spoke to Celine, "Celine, help me rescue the market. Like we discussed before, we'll follow your pace."

"Are you sure?" Celine asked.

"I'm sure," Jasper replied calmly.

Jasper's words echoed in the private room and everyone heard him clearly.

Even Henry was speechless.

He knew that attempting to rescue the market now was a suicide mission.

It was as if someone was trying to keep a falling tower from crashing down by themselves. This was no different from putting their own lives on the line for nothing.

Mitch laughed aloud and spoke, "You're crazy, Jasper. How much money can you throw in?"

"100 million? 200 million? Or perhaps 1 billion?"

"Can't you tell that the entire market's trying to sell out Sena's shares now? Unless you empty the bank's reserves and buy all the shares, there's no way you'd be able to rescue the market!"

Just as Mitch finished speaking, Sena's trading market on Nasdaq showed a list of large buy-in orders.

Every order was 1000 rounds.

According to Sena's current share price of 190 US Dollars, 1 round cost 19000 US Dollars, 1000 rounds would cost 19 million US Dollars!

10 consecutive orders meant that Jasper had tossed out 190 million in a few seconds. According to the current exchange rate, that was almost 2 billion Somer Dollars.

Such a large number of funds had caused Sena's share prices to halt mid-drop before the prices stabilized at 190 US Dollars and stopped dropping!

While they had managed to temporarily halt the drop in share prices, everyone knew that this was merely an illusion.

2 billion Somer Dollars would still make a sound even if it was fully tossed into the sea.

The current halt was merely the market devouring the 2 billion.

As expected, after a minute or two, the 2 billion Somer Dollars Jasper had Celine buy-in had all turned into Sena's shares.

People continued to sell-out Sena's shares and no one followed Jasper in buying-in.

So the share prices continued to fall.

"Hahaha, do you see this, Jasper? I told you that your hard work would be for naught, didn't I?" Who knows how many more 2-billions you have to save Sena?"

Mitch chortled.

"Keep taking money out. You threw out 2 billion just for a short minute or two. You sure are rich, Jasper, I can't possibly compare. Hahaha."

Just then, Conrad who had learned to remain solemn after two consecutive losses began to feel excited as well.

Staring at Jasper who was frowning heavily, Conrad spoke, "You've lost, Jasper."

Jasper looked up to meet Conrad's eyes as if only snapping out of his thoughts now.

"Did you think that I was wondering how I should solve this problem you proposed?" Jasper asked.

Zane laughed aloud. "Are you not?"

"Or are you trying to tell me that you're thinking of how you'll beg us for mercy later?"

"Hahaha. Don't worry, I promise I'll be very forgiving if you're actually that self-aware. Get on your knees and crawl over, lick my shoes and call me Daddy. That's it, easy right? Hahaha."

Jasper merely shook his head at Zane's mocking tone.

As far as he was concerned, living things like Zane were very much different from people like himself. Being calculative with Zane was like arguing with a centipede, utterly stupid.

However, just because Jasper thought like that did not mean Henry did as well.

Already irked, Henry's cold glare swept over Zane and he smiled chillingly crescent-eyed as he spoke, "Would it kill you to stop barking and shut up?"

"How about I glue your f*cking mouth shut for you if you can't shut it on your own?"

"Hmm?"

The final hum at an octave higher ran a chill down Zane's spine.

He looked at Henry in terror. Zane would have merely taken it as a simple 'f*ck you' if this was anyone else. After all, there were tons of people who claimed that they wanted to f*ck him but they had never succeeded.

So he would just ignore it.

However, considering that Henry was the one who spoke it, Zane felt the need to consider the man's words. Past tragic experiences had taught him that Henry was fully capable of making his threats come true.

Still, no matter how furious Henry was, it did not change the fact that Jasper was utterly defeated.

Jasper's gaze was locked on the screen. While the 2 billion Somer Dollars that entered the market had managed to slightly slow down the fall of the share prices to some degree, that was also all it could do.

The market had completely consumed the 2 billion that Jasper tossed into the market in less than two minutes.

From how the situation looked, everything seemed calm.

"Did you guess wrongly, Jaspy?"

Celine's causal tone hinted with a tint of schadenfreude drifted from the laptop.

"You threw your bait, but it doesn't seem like you've caught any big fishes, though. Even Morrison who surfaced above the water unprompted disappeared as well."

Jasper interlocked his fingers and placed them under his chin as he spoke after a short moment of silence, "Keep baiting."

"This time, 1 billion."

Celine snapped her fingers and concisely carried out the operation out instead of doubting Jasper's decision at such a crucial time.

Conrad frowned when he heard Jasper as well, suddenly realizing a horrifying possibility.

"You're fishing?!" Conrad gasped raspily.

Zane frowned and stared at Conrad's sudden shock distastefully. "What fishing? Jasper's the fish on the cutting board right now ready to be slaughtered. What can he even fish?"

"You don't know sh*t!" Conrad suddenly roared.

Ignoring Zane's murderous expression, Conrad turned to Jasper. "You're a cruel man, Jasper! You're willing to risk so much just to fish out all potential dangers in one go?'

Jasper replied calmly, "Why wouldn't I get rid of all of you now? Do I look like I have all the time in the world to play with people like you? It might be you three today, then two others tomorrow, and then another gang the day after. I don't have the kind of energy to play such ridiculous games with you."

Jasper turned to Conrad who was paling with fury and smiled as he continued to speak, "As for money. I have more than enough for this."

"No way! We've already checked your cash flow before, there's no way you could take so much money out!" Conrad seethed.

"You're right about that. But how much money do you think I can borrow from the bank?" Jasper chuckled.

That sentence seemed to have lifted the metaphorical mist over Conrad's eyes.

Everything that could not be explained now made sense.

Mitch reacted as well.

"You b*stard! You actually threw money you loaned from the bank into Sena's market so that everyone including us thinks that you'd risk yourself just to protect Sena, only to get rid of all of us?"

At that, Zane began to panic despite not understanding what was happening.

"What do you mean? Why don't I understand what you're talking about?"

"Wasn't Jasper screwed over?"

As of that moment, no one was in the mood to deal with an imbecile like Zane. Both Mitch and Conrad now looked at Jasper with shock and a bit of terror. They knew that Jasper was currently hung up in the sky by a thin thread. Any large winds high above, let alone small mistakes, could easily cause Jasper to fall and shatter.

Yet Jasper had done what he did anyway.

By the time Conrad and the rest reacted, Celine had already carried out the instruction.

10 consecutive Somer Dollar buy-in orders entered the market and the act resembled throwing a slab of meat toward a famished wolf-pit. Countless hungry wolves pounced and began to tear at the large piece of meat.

Countless investors trying to escape immediately threw out their sell-out orders and let out a deep sigh of relief at the notification of a successful transaction.

Everyone thought that Sena was screwed and whoever managed to leave was the winner.

Following that, countless unfamiliar accounts suddenly appeared with large sell-out orders and instantly devoured Jasper's 1 billion buy-in order.

Jasper chuckled at the market board that no longer showed any sign of his previous order and spoke, "Time to pull in the net, Celine."

Following Jasper's instruction, an intense ominous premonition came over Conrad and the other two.

It was a common fear that human beings tended to have for the unknown.

Conrad's expression no longer carried the victorious look from before. Instead, his brows were tightly furrowed and his expression was extremely solemn.

Up until this moment, he still had no idea what Jasper's plan was.

Indeed, Jasper had managed to shine a light on the people who were secretly attacking him. Everyone had thought that Jasper was willing to use the stupidest and most pessimistic method to protect Sena.

Despite knowing that it would be for naught, Jasper still threw his funds into the market.

The people attacking Jasper must have been filled with glee then.

Conrad looked at Jasper and remembered how he used to be the gleeful one as well.

No matter how he looked at it then, Jasper was screwed.

However, he now found out all of this had been Jasper's intention. Conrad could not help but wonder how Jasper planned to win this doomed game.

Jasper was even willing to use three billion just to lure out the enemy hiding in the dark.

Jasper had to have a 100% guarantee that it would work, or the only reason left would be that Jasper had gone mad.

Just as Conrad frowned heavily while wracking his brain to think of what Jasper would do next, the release of an official statement caused another uproar.

This was a statement from the Nasdaq Review Committee.

It was a simple statement that only consisted of one sentence.

[Sena's holding parent company, Somerland's JW Capital LLC, will begin a privatization evaluation on Sena, effective immediately!]

Privatization meant that a company would buy out all outstanding shares in the market and become a 100% shareholder, pulling the company out of the market.

Sena was pulling out of the market!

No one suspected the truth of the statement and no one doubted JW Capital's ability to do such a thing.

JW Capital already held 67% of Sena's shares in the beginning and was a major shareholder. Not to mention that one billion Somer Dollars had been used to issue more shares and three billion Somer Dollars worth of buy-in orders had also entered the market.

JW Capital now owned at least 93% of Sena's shares!

While a majority of the shares had been devoured by premium shares, JW Capital did not seem to care.

The sinister and gleeful smile on Morrison's face froze when he saw the statement. He was sitting in the president's office of Layman Investments' Terra regional branch.

A loud bang rang out in the room.

It was the sound of him slamming his fist on the office table.

"That damned Somer descent! You're sly and vile!

"Privatization? What a large cost you're willing to pay!"

Morrison ground his teeth and spoke.

Just then, a young man looked up from a side table in the office and reported to Morisson, "Mr. Morrison, Sena's share prices have begun to rise!"

Morrison harrumphed and clicked on his computer to pull out the line chart that represented Sena's share prices.

It had only been a few minutes since the statement was released and Sena's share prices had already risen from the lowest 185 US dollars to 193 US dollars. There was also a trend for future increases.

"Jasper used this chance to buy a large number of shares on the market with that three billion Somer Dollars. There aren't many outstanding shares left so the news managed to get the investors to crazily start buying them."

Morrison's expression turned unpleasant.

"How many of Sena's shares do we currently have?"

The young man replied awkwardly, "We've already liquidated our account... Should we buy in, Mr. Morrison?"

"Forget it!"

Morrison shook his head and exhaled. "This was an opportunity we came across by accident. Best case scenario, we inflict a bit of suffering upon Jasper. But if we don't succeed, we won't lose anything either. Leave it be."

"But Mr. Morrison, we've just lost more than 20 million US dollars. I..." The young man spoke, feeling conflicted.

"I can afford to compensate for that."

Morrison scoffed and suppressed his anger as he spoke, "Let this 20 million act as a greeting for Jasper. Let it tell him that we're here.

"Exit the market. No matter who it is attacking Sena this time, think of a way to contact them. They've failed this time so there's no way they'll give up just like that. An enemy of our enemy is a friend."

"Yes, Mr. Morrison."

• • •

In an office in New York, United States.

A bright and clean office sat amid the unparalleled city scenery of the international financial center that was New York.

Winston sat behind the computer. Watching the market for at least three hours each day was something he had made into a habit.

As of today, he was only focused on one stock, Sena.

Winston watched everything occur before his eyes and chuckled when the statement was released.

"You really do surprise me, Laine. Full privatization, huh? Is that your trump card?

"I have to say, it's a good move."

While muttering to himself, Winston took his phone and dialed the number of his administrative secretary.

"Have the fund company release an official statement saying that we don't plan to sell Sena's shares as of now nor do we plan to cash them out.

"We continue to insist that Sena is a company with long-lasting blue-chip stocks. If JW Capital still decides to carry out full privatization, we welcome them to form a partnership with us."

With Winston's statement, investors who went through a drastic emotional rollercoaster thanks to Sena's share prices immediately realized their mistake.

Up until now, stock god Winston had not sold any of his shares no matter the increase or decrease in Sena's share prices.

Now that Sena was about to go private, Winston had instead released an official statement.

The message was clear. Winston took a bullish stance on Sena and did not plan to sell his shares to the market.

With that, investors who were planning to use this chance of Sena going private to buy its shares and make a lot of money were thrilled. They increased their orders.

Investors who had sold their shares earlier on now regretted it deeply. They felt the urge to cut their own hands for selling their shares and returned to the market exasperatedly, not wishing to lose out on such a great opportunity.

There were not many outstanding shares left, so with huge capitals entering, Sena's share prices began to quickly rise.

193 US dollars!

198 US dollars!

200 US dollars!

Once the market hit the high price of 200 US dollars, a scene that should only appear in fiction became reality.

The buy-in column was packed with orders to purchase shares, while the sell-out column remained empty with no sell-out orders.

A similar scene had happened merely half an hour ago. The only difference was that the sell-out column was filled while the buy-in column was empty.

In 30 minutes, the entire market's demand had turned a whole 180.

"The epitome of the fickle finger of fate!"

Conrad looked at Jasper dazedly, the latter's expression calm as he sat behind the laptop. Conrad felt a storm wreak havoc in his chest and his mind was buzzing, leaving that sentence the only coherent thought in his mind.

Up until now, Sena's share prices had rebounded unimaginably.

This was a strong rebound, and Sena had changed from a stock that everyone avoided to a treasure everyone wanted and desired. It was now something not even money could guarantee.

The eyes of Conrad, Mitch, and Zane widened as they gaped in shock at how everything was unfolding before their eyes.

They had predicted thousands of possibilities and concluded that Jasper did not have any chance of turning the tables around unless Nasdaq exploded.

Yet...

"What's going on? What the hell is happening? Sena's share prices were dropping just now, so why are they rising once Sena stated they're going private? Are the investors stupid?"

Zane roared, going crazy. His wretched expression was filled with resentment and indignation.

With his intellect, Zane could not understand how Jasper managed to do it, nor did he understand how those millions of investors across the Pacific Ocean managed to be played to Jasper's whims.

"Privatization was a final backup plan you came up with a long time ago, right? You were certain that with Sena's business results and profitability, news of privatization would cause the share prices to leap greatly. And you were planning to use that to write off the damage we caused, correct?" Conrad asked, staring intently at Jasper's face.

This question answered Zane's confusion.

"That's not right. Isn't he afraid that Sena's share prices would continue to fall?"

"I heard that many companies' share prices start dropping the moment they release a statement about going private. The investors are scared that shares of a business that's no longer on the market would become null, so they sell them," Zane muttered to himself.

"That's because this is Sena we're talking about! The investors won't earn anything out of those stupid companies and their rubbish shares once they go private, so of course, investors will think of ways to sell their shares.

"But Sena is different. Sena's business performance is too strong and the amount of money it can make each day is enough to trigger people's greed. You don't even need to advertise this because the investors would go and search it up first hand."

Conrad spoke, his jaw set.

"But the main problem here is that there are still people trying to screw with Sena's share prices in secret. So they'll try and use this chance to pull Sena's market price down. If Sena's share prices continue to drop after news of privatization, then Sena will truly be over.

"You're a brave man, Jasper! Aren't you afraid that you'd make a mistake and end up losing everything?"

Jasper replied to Conrad's interrogative questions calmly, "You've correctly guessed it all. But it's also not a possibility. Those people couldn't hold on in the end, could they?"

Conrad shook slightly, and his phone continued to vibrate. He knew that those were phone calls from Valentine and the traders he employed in the United States asking him for help.

However, there was nothing he could do.

Now that they had arrived at this point, even though Conrad did not want to admit it, he was well aware that his plan had completely failed.

"Plus, so what if I fail? I could always just privatize it for real. It's a loss I can afford."

Jasper's words had Conrad widening his eyes, pulling him out of his previous despair. Conrad shouted raspily, "Privatize for real? You never intended to privatize?"

"No sh*t. I need money to go private."

Jasper glanced at Conrad as if the latter was an idiot. "Didn't I just tell you guys that the money I used is the money I got from a loan? I have to pay it back! Understood?"

Jasper had signed a commercial loan credit of eight billion from ICBS' Waterhoof City branch. During the validity period, the bank could transfer eight billion in funds into Jasper's specified account if necessary.

The three billion he used today had come from the commercial loan.

If not for the commercial loan, Jasper would not have been able to come up with another three billion after spending one billion to issue an increase of Sena's shares due to his tight cash flow.

"Tomorrow or perhaps another day, JW Capital will release a statement claiming that after a considerable amount of evaluation, we realized that it's not time for Sena to go private just yet and JW Capital will postpone privatization indefinitely."

Jasper's words had Conrad paling further.

Mitch glared at Jasper with a harsh gaze and ground his teeth together as he spoke, "You b*stard! You're intentionally lying to Nasdaq and your investors! Aren't you afraid of the consequences?"

"Consequences? Privatizing a public company is not some small decision. After a thorough evaluation, I realized that it's not possible, so I decided not to do it in the end. That's it. What consequences do I have to bear?

"JW Capital didn't buy one single share of Sena's from the stock market, so there won't be suspicion of malicious manipulation of Sena's shares prices. God can come over and trial me and I still won't have to face any consequences. Everything I did was legal and lawful."

Jasper's words had Mitch's face slowly paling.

Jasper took a look at the trio's expressions and shook his head in slight disappointment.

There were many unspecified details. For example, Benett's help and Morrison's decision to retreat.

Jasper had decided to go big this time so that he could get rid of Conrad and the other two, as well as lurking enemies like Morrison. Even if Jasper could not fully get rid of Morrison, he refused to back down without dealing a huge hit.

However, Morrison was too crafty, or perhaps there was more to his retreat than Jasper knew.

Still, Morrison had retreated without hesitation once he realized his plan could not go through. Jasper estimated that Morrison had lost a dozen million or so, but he had no idea what the exact amount was.

Still, Morrison's retreat was a very decisive one.

This only made Jasper think that Morrison was a much more dangerous man than he previously thought.

"Only the people who trust you will fall for a beginner's lie.

"The people who know you will fall for an intermediate lie.

"The liars themselves will fall for an advanced lie.

"The entire world fell for your lie, Jasper. So which does it fall under?"

Conrad looked at Jasper and asked despondently.

"I don't like thinking about things like this."

Jasper shook his head. He did not have the time nor effort to spare to feel proud about his plan—not when there were more important things he had to do next.

"I think my gift to you should be arriving soon."

At almost the same moment Jasper finished speaking, someone knocked on the door.

The knock was evidently out of respect, for a group of officers pushed open the door the next moment and entered the room before anyone inside could reply.

A stern-looking middle-aged man swept his eyes around the room before marching over to Conrad and spoke coldly, "Conrad Monty, we have evidence that you're involved in loan fraud. Please come with us to the station."

Conrad's expression changed drastically as he shouted, "What loan fraud?! I want to see your warrant!"

The middle-aged man pulled out a document with a red seal and handed it to Conrad, speaking indifferently, "Agricultural Bank's Southeast Province branch has reported to us that you were involved in deliberately defrauding a ten-figure loan."

Conrad's eyes burned into the black and white document with a red seal. Its contents were no different from the words the middle-aged man said.

"Hasn't the situation been solved already? The bank didn't lose anything and the loan was never moved from the company's account at all. Why are you only investigating this now? What were you doing then?"

"Are you implying that you wanted us to arrest you earlier?" The middle-aged man scoffed.

"Are you aware of the concept of investigation? Any simple case requires an in-depth investigation. We can only make a move once we have concrete evidence in hand, or we'd end up arresting someone innocent and letting the culprit go!

"Now that we're here to arrest you, it means we have solid evidence!"

Conrad abruptly turned his head to stare at Jasper intently, roaring, "You're behind this, aren't you, Jasper?!"

"Now, now, watch your choice of words. You were the one who broke the law, so how can you blame me? Now these words come with consequences," Jasper spoke calmly.

Conrad shot forward and slammed on the table in front of Jasper. With red eyes, the man shouted, having gone crazy due to anger.

"No one would've investigated this at all if you hadn't done anything! Not when I didn't cause a single cent's loss! The loan was done with your company's name, so how could they have traced it back to me?

"You were the one who did all this in secret! Admit it if you had the guts to do it!

"I would admit it if I were you, Jasper. At least then I'll still look at you with respect. Otherwise, I'll look down on you for the rest of my life even if I end up losing everything!"

Conrad's words were strong as he drilled his eyes into Jasper, unwilling to miss out on any slight change in the other's expression.

However, he was only disappointed in the end for there was not the slightest ripple in Jasper's expression. There was not even a shine in his eyes as the man locked gazes with him expressionlessly.

"To be honest, Conrad, as far as I'm concerned, those two are idiots."

Jasper pointed at Mitch and Zane as he spoke. He did not even wait for the two to explode over his insult before continuing, "Those two idiots can hardly amount to the threat you pose to me. You're much smarter than the two of them.

"This opportunity you found, be it timing or point of attack, was perfect. If not for chance, I'd have lost much more than I have. At least from this ripple in Sena's share prices, you've made me lose 500 million."

Instead of elation, Conrad looked like he was in extreme pain when he heard Jasper's words.

"But I lost two billion! All of it! Gone!"

"You did that to yourself," Jasper spoke calmly.

"Not to mention that even now, you continue to set me up with words. But let's be honest, do you think that'll work on me?

"You're right, the loan was signed under the company's name. But you were the one who participated in the entire loan process and reviewed the follow-up procedures."

"Not to mention that you tried to secretly skip half of the loan process before the company was even substantively established. I'm sure there's no need for me to specify how you planned to use the loan and how you planned to set me up, right?"

Jasper smiled and pointed at the group of stern-looking officers, saying, "I trust them. They wouldn't take action without concrete evidence, which implies that they've done a very extensive and detailed investigation. After all, the head of the Monty family is a prominent figure in Southeast Province. It wouldn't be right if they were to arrest falsely."

There was not a shred of emotion in the stern middle-aged man's face as he spoke, "Since we've already decided to take action, then we wouldn't be arresting the wrong person. Conrad Monty, would you like to come with us yourself or should we bring you away by force?"

This was as rude as they could be.

Conrad's superior status was the only reason he was being given such special treatment by these people working in special departments like this. Anyone else would have been arrested and dragged to the station without the chance to do so much blabbering.

Still, since they were taking action, it was without a doubt that they would be leaving with Conrad in tow.

Conrad's eyes flared with anger and fear. He was overwhelmed with conflicting emotions. He never thought that after all he had done, he would land himself behind bars in the end.

This explained why Jasper did not have a reaction when the incident regarding the partnered company came to light. Jasper's lack of activity was not in line with Conrad's understanding of Jasper.

It had not made sense to Conrad then, but he did not dwell on the matter as the follow-up plan to attack Sena's share prices was much more important.

Jasper's counter-attack finally appeared now.

"You never once gave up taking revenge on me, Jasper! You've been preparing in secret all this while! Fine, you win!" Conrad ground his teeth and growled.

Jasper stood from the chair and looked Conrad straight in the eye, speaking calmly, "Just like how you never gave up on attacking me. Think about it, since when have I ever taken the initiative to offend you?

"Every incident stemmed from you thinking that my existence is standing between you and your interests. Or perhaps you think my existence is a threat to your title of being Southeast Province's first genius in 50 years.

"You act as though only by completely defeating me can you secure your beautiful title as the first genius in 50 years.

"But has it ever crossed your mind that I was never interested in something like that?

"All I'm interested in is the benefits I have in hand and the benefits I'm about to have in hand. Just these two, that's it. What people think and say is up to them, I don't care. So why are you going so far and running yourself down just to get rid of me?"

Jasper sighed lightly and looked at Conrad before speaking calmly, "Don't even think about getting a cent back from the two billion you threw into Sena. I can promise you, it's not happening." Conrad's eyes widened as he glared at Jasper, roaring, "You wouldn't dare, Jasper!"

Jasper did not speak anymore.

The middle-aged man walked over to stand in front of Conrad and spoke expressionlessly, "I'll ask you one more time, Conrad Monty. Are you coming with us yourself or do we have to bring you away forcefully?"

Conrad trembled, and his complexion changed abnormally before it flushed red like he was drunk. With a roar, he opened his mouth and spat out a mouthful of blood that held what little strength he had left in his body.

Everyone watched as Conrad's eyes rolled back before the man fell limply onto the floor.

Conrad suddenly fainting was the last thing anyone had anticipated.

Zane was misfortunate enough to be standing opposite Conrad, so the blood Conrad spat out before he fainted ended up splashing all over Zane's face.

Warm and fresh blood with a heavy metallic scent covered his entire face.

Taken aback, Zane began to wipe his face and scream crazily as though there was fire under his feet.

On the other end of the room, the middle-aged man's expression changed and he immediately caught Conrad. Carrying him in his arms, the middle-aged man turned to shout at his subordinates, "Quick, we're sending him to the closest hospital now!"

Conrad may be a suspect, but he had yet to be charged by the judge. Not to mention that Conrad was the head of the Monty family. The middle-aged man would be screwed if anything happened to Conrad.

The group frantically brought Conrad away but the embarrassing scene had yet to end.

Ignoring Zane who continued to shout, Jasper looked straight at Mitch.

For some inexplicable reason, Jasper's gaze sent a harsh shiver wracking through Mitch.

He saw with his own eyes how Jasper infuriated Conrad to the point of actually spitting blood out and fainting.

Under Jasper's calm gaze, indescribable fright spread all over Mitch's body.

"What do you want?"

Mitch growled fiercely. His expression was defensive as if he was trying to scare Jasper away by shouting.

"Are you afraid of me?" Jasper asked with some intrigue.

Mitch scoffed and suppressed the unease within him, replying, "Afraid of you? What kind of joke is that? Don't think that just because we're in the Mainland it suddenly means you're above the law, Jasper. You wouldn't dare hit me."

"Hit you?"

Jasper shook his head and spoke, "Your intellect only goes so far. Why would I hit you?"

Mitch gave it some thought and realized that Jasper was right.

'Jasper would never dare hurt me.

'Unless he's suicidal.'

At that, Mitch's mood immediately brightened as he spoke, "At least you're not stupid, Jasper. You win this time but just wait. It'll only be a matter of time before your consequences catch up to you. Don't you dare let me find an opening to attack, or I'll make sure you die a tragic death!

"Everything you have now, be it women, wealth, or status, will all belong to me by then. You're destined to be nothing more than a pitiful pest." Jasper spoke calmly, "I wasn't done. I definitely won't hit you, because the world is filled with too many solutions that are much more terrifying than getting beaten up to the point of being crippled."

Mitch's proud smile froze on his face and he took an instinctive step back. After gulping, he scoffed in an attempt to muster confidence. "Stop f*cking bluffing. What can you even do to me, huh?"

Just then, Zane had finally calmed down a little. The traces of blood on his face made him look wretched and horrifying. Glaring at Jasper, Zane ground his teeth together and spoke, "This is all your fault, Jasper!"

"How is it my fault when you came all the way from Harbor City to get rid of me, only to end up like this in the end?"

Jasper fired back calmly.

Zane replied in a dark tone, "If I said it's your f*cking fault, then it's your f*cking fault! What's with all this bullsh*t?"

"I'm telling you, Jasper. All you did was get rid of a stray dog of ours, okay? I have plenty of stray dogs like this. All I have to do is call for them and they'll pounce on you like mad! I'd like to see how long you can keep up this proud act!"

Zane had just finished speaking when a whole roast chicken was slammed into his face.

It was a delicious roast chicken, yet it was treated as a weapon now. A weapon that brought out a pitiful cry from Zane and gave him a nosebleed.

Coupled with the traces of the blood Conrad spat out earlier, Zane looked even more embarrassing now.

"What the f*ck?! Does this look like a place for you to talk, you stupid f*cker? Do you think you're some sh*t?" Henry glared at Zane sinisterly and spoke.

He had held back for a very long time and there was no way he would back down from a chance to show off.

Striding over, Henry grabbed Zane by the collar and snickered. "I've never met stupid f*ckers with memories as bad as yours. How are there people in this world who only remember having fun but not the times they got beat up, hmm?"

Zane's cheek burned, either from the roast chicken or the slap Henry gave him. He looked at Henry with terror and forced his anger aside to speak, "Have you gone mad, Henry?!"

"I'm mad?" Henry laughed aloud. "You'll be the first one I kill if I go mad."

"Henry, stop," Jasper called out softly.

He wanted to get rid of Zane and Mitch, but it definitely would not be through violence.

Otherwise, he would have asked Julian to deal with them instead.

However, while Mitch and Zane were indeed small fries, the true trouble was the people supporting them.

"Violence will solve many problems, but those that violence cannot solve are the actual big messes."

Jasper then pulled out his phone to call Jake after he finished speaking.

The call connected in no time.

"Mr. Laine." Jake's polite voice sounded from the other end.

"How's progress on the matter I asked you to look into?" Jasper asked.

Jake chuckled evilly and replied, "It was really easy. As long as you're willing to pay, there's nothing you can't do in Harbor City. This person Zane has quite a few issues. I found out from his driver that Zane actually has syphilis.

"And the woman who gave Zane syphilis apparently used to be Bob's lover for a while. This is huge news and not many people know about it, but I'm certain it's true. According to your requests, I've already leaked the news to the entertainment and gossip media outlets."

Jasper raised his eyebrows.

He had only planned to expose some of Zane's dirty secrets to Harbor City but he did not expect to dig out such a huge scandal.

Things were getting interesting.

Jasper looked at Zane pitifully.

This imbecile had just gotten into a lot of trouble.

The gossip reporters would not let him live this down, and it was likely that his father Bob would not let such a disobedient child run free either.

Jasper's brows furrowed when he looked over only to see that Henry was still grabbing Zane's collar tightly and blood from Zane's bleeding nose was about to get on Henry's hand. He quickly spoke, "Henry, let him go."

Henry was stunned and turned his head to ask why. "I've been wanting to beat this stupid f*cker for a long time already! I only got to slap him once."

Henry evidently did not want to let go of this punching bag.

However, the next thing Jasper said had Henry immediately letting go as if he had been electrocuted.

"He has syphilis."

"Holy f*ck! Why didn't you say that earlier?"

Henry immediately jumped a few meters back as expletives continued to come out of his mouth.

Henry was not the only one shocked as Jasper's words had Mitch's expression changing drastically!

To get rid of Jasper, the two of them had been in close contact recently. Mitch only knew that syphilis could be transmitted but he did not know in what ways!

Even if he knew that his relationship with Zane was not intimate enough for syphilis to be transmitted, the fact that Zane, whom he had spent every day side by side with, had syphilis made Mitch want to barf and vomit.

Zane, the person in question, went completely pale.

It was ingrained fear and shock that seeped from his bones.

Not even Conrad's blood and his own nosebleed over his face could cover up his pale complexion.

He looked at Jasper with pure fear, his eyes swirling with craze and disbelief as he roared, "Bullsh*t! What are you talking about? Who the f*ck has syphilis? I'll kill you!"

Zane resembled a little child who had been exposed for taking a dump in his pants. He defended himself and threatened Jasper maddeningly in an attempt to hide the fact that Jasper was speaking the truth.

He did indeed have syphilis and it was not a glory story. If anything, the news of it should never see the light of day.

"Oh? So it's fake news?"

Jasper's tone was light.

"So the fact that you slept with your dad's ex-girlfriend is fake too?"

Jasper directly pressed the loudspeaker button on his phone as he spoke. He did not look at Zane who was trembling, nor Henry who was excited for gossip, or even Mitch who had an inexplicable weird expression on his face.

"Repeat the news you told me," Jasper requested calmly.

Jake's voice quickly echoed through the speakers.

"Zane does indeed have syphilis. To confirm the news, we went to his private doctor and found his entire medical record that included his diagnosis and treatment.

"We also found out from his private doctor that a woman called Tina Gross had also joined him for syphilis treatment.

"This Tina is an Auman and she dated Bob half a year ago. The press found out about it, but Bob ended up dumping her three months later.

"Tina continued to stay in Harbor City after that, living in a high-end neighborhood under Zane's name. A few paparazzi took pictures of Zane and Tina kissing by the window before, but Zane paid them off in secret.

"We managed to get a few films of those pictures, though."

Jasper spoke calmly after Jake was done, "Alright. Thanks for the trouble."

"It's no trouble. It's part of my job, after all. News should be all over the press tonight, I think," Jake replied calmly. From the call, Jake could hear that Zane knew he was the one on the other end. Not that Jake cared, though.

As far as Jake was concerned, offending Zane was no issue as long as he had Jasper to protect him.

Even idiots knew who to choose between Jasper and Zane.

Ending the call, Jasper turned to Zane who was not looking well and spoke calmly, "You heard him. I'm pretty sure the Harborers will have a nice show to watch tonight. Wonderful, I'm sure it'll be able to entertain the bored Harborers."

"That's f*cking cool, man!" Henry slapped Zane's shoulder and spoke with a shocked expression on his face, "Holy hell, I didn't know you had it in you to do something like this. What's this even considered, incest?"

"Oh, but then again, this was just his ex-girlfriend and not your actual stepmother. Though I'd like to know, did you ask that woman if you or your father was better in bed? Hahaha."

Henry slapped his thigh as he chortled. The louder he laughed, the more unpleasant Zane's expression became.

Then, he suddenly pounced on Jasper, taking everyone back with this unexpected reaction.

Jasper's brow arched. Without Julian here, he could only take a step back and find a weapon he could use as quickly as possible.

Henry made a weird sound. Terrified that Zane would do something to Jasper, he grabbed a ceramic plate and shattered it against the table, ready to hurt Zane before Zane could hurt Jasper.

Even Mitch's brows twitched. Following that, a beautiful shine flared in his eyes as he looked at Zane who was pouncing on Jasper.

Everything would be great if Zane went mad and got rid of Jasper right now.

Zane would be doomed, but Mitch would walk out of this unscathed. Not to mention that Mitch would also have a huge problem like Jasper resolved for good.

In an instant, Zane, whom he had looked down on all this while, suddenly became a grand figure in his eyes. Mitch even felt the urge to cheer Zane on.

This was how a lackey was supposed to act.

Yet... something no one expected happened.

Zane had indeed pounced.

Although, it was not to hurt Jasper.

Instead, the man fell to his knees with a thud in front of Jasper.

He reached out to grab Jasper's thigh, beginning to sob and wail. "I'm sorry, Mr. Jasper. I'm sorry, I shouldn't have offended you and I shouldn't have caused you trouble. It's all my fault. I'm f*cking stupid! I'm the blind fool who doesn't know better."

Zane then lifted his hand to slap himself harshly.

The slaps were strong, for it immediately caused blood to seep out the corner of Zane's mouth and his cheek was already swollen red.

"But please, Mr. Jasper, please have mercy! Don't leak the news out, my dad will actually beat me to death if he finds out!

"Please, save me this once, please! I won't offend you again!"

Henry gulped with a weird look in his eyes when he took in the sight of Zane wailing and begging for mercy.

These young masters from Harbor City were all arrogant people. People like Zane only picked on Jasper for one reason.

Jasper did not come from a formidable family, so they looked down on him. People like Zane trample over people like Jasper to prove how sophisticated they were. Among the circle of trust fund babies, their reputation and image mattered the most whenever they quarreled among themselves. They would admit defeat, but no one had truly begged another for mercy before.

While Zane's background was no match to the young masters of the four richest families, Zane was technically still a trust fund baby who had never kneeled and begged for mercy even when Henry gave him the worst beating.

After all, everyone was from a wealthy family where reputation and dignity came first. Lives would not be taken anyway, so no one would beg for mercy at the risk of being mocked by other trust fund babies.

Yet, the reality was right before Henry's eyes.

Zane, a vile, shameless, disgusting, and abominable man who was known for being stubborn had been reduced to kneeling and begging in front of Jasper! He was a mess now!

A similar flurry of emotions was brewing within Mitch as well.

He looked at Zane in disbelief. He and Zane had the same enemy—Jasper. As such, Mitch was well aware of how much Zane hated the other.

It would not be inaccurate to say that Zane wanted to cook Jasper alive.

Yet here the man was, kneeling in front of Jasper. After watching with his own eyes how Conrad had spat out blood and fainted after getting enraged by Jasper, this was the second time Mitch felt utterly terrified.

The terror cut even deeper this time than it did with Conrad.

After all, he and Zane were, to some degree, the same kind of people.

The only difference was that his status was above Zane's. As for their identities, both of them were from wealthy families and belonged to Harbor City's circle of trust fund babies.

As such, there was not much difference between him and Zane.

'If Zane can be reduced to kneeling before Jasper while begging for mercy, who's to say that the same fate won't befall me someday?'

At that train of thought, Mitch felt a deep sense of fear engulf his heart.

He looked at Jasper in both fear and curiosity as he wondered if he had any similar weaknesses—the kind that he would do everything to ensure Jasper never found out.

At that, Mitch realized he was doomed.

It occurred to him that he was filled with weaknesses to exploit. He had done too many bad things in the past.

He would be fine if he were facing anyone else, but it was a different story when Jasper was involved as the man was unpredictable. If Jasper ended up shining light on those things, just his family finding out about it would be enough to screw him over. His dad Kennedy would be the first to beat him to death.

At that moment, Mitch understood why Zane was willing to get on his knees for Jasper.

The nature of the situation was too horrendous and severe.

"Hehe, Bob and Zane, this father and son duo sure are exquisite. Like father, like son. To them, bedding women is just like taking public buses; they get in like it's nothing. They don't even care if reporters write about this.

"Bob even told my dad proudly once that all men are the same, he just doesn't like hiding it. That there's nothing weird about a man sleeping with multiple women."

With glee, Henry looked at Zane who was still kneeling in front of Jasper.

"I wonder what your old man is going to think when he finds out that you followed him into the same public bus?"

Already terrified, Zane paled further with Henry's words.

"Please don't expose the news, Jasper! Or I'll really get beaten to death by my dad! Please, I'm begging you!" Zane wailed as he begged Jasper.

To trust fund babies like them, the only thing they feared was their own elders.

After all, they were well aware that their power and wealth, as well as respect and fear that other people showed for them, all came from their elders.

It was because they were born into a good family!

Zane knew his father, and while that man did not care much about many things, being his son would not save him from punishment when it came to things that Bob cared about.

If the news got out, then the situation would surely become something Bob cared about.

Jasper remained unfazed despite how long Zane had been begging him. This time, Zayne turned around and pounced on Henry instead, startling him.

"Mr. Henry, please! Please help me convince him! This really can't be leaked out!"

"Mr. Henry, please! I'm sorry, I'm really sorry! I'll never argue with you again! Whatever you say goes. I'll never create trouble for you anymore.

"I'm sorry, Mr. Henry! Please help me!"

Seeing how Zane was pleading for mercy wretchedly, Henry twitched his mouth and glanced at Jasper. Eventually, he said, "Crawl farther away. Do you think I don't know the type of person you are?

"You said the same thing when I stripped you bare and hung you up on a tree when we were 13. What happened then? You immediately found a gang of men to stand in my way in school. Had I not run fast enough, I would've been beaten up by you at the time.

"Two years ago, you f*cking smacked Kayden's girlfriend's butt. Do you remember how you pleaded with Kayden? It was way worse than this.

"What happened next was that you found gangsters to assault that woman in turns and even pretended as though you had nothing to do with them. You think no one was aware of this?"

Henry, who was slightly moved with compassion earlier, grew angrier as he spoke. He turned around and said to Jasper, "End this idiot. This b*stard is extremely ungrateful. If you don't end him this time, he'll come and bite us back in the *ss later."

Jasper nodded in agreement.

He was not a fan of being merciful to his enemies.

When this incident passed, Zane's pity at the moment would be quickly replaced with viciousness.

Besides, there were simply too many incidents to prove that a person like Zane would never be grateful.

How many idiots had been killed by their idiotic kindness in historical films and novels?

Clearly, they had all the chance in the world to kill the villain, or at least cripple them, but the main character would insist on sparing them in hopes that they would turn over a new leaf.

What happened next? The main character's wife and mother would be assaulted by the villain, and his father and brothers would get slashed to death.

Idiotic storylines like that would never happen to Jasper.

Jasper had lived a lowly and humble life in his past life. He knew the ways of the world and the human heart clearer than anyone.

"Stop begging. Save some of your saliva to explain it to your father," Jasper said indifferently.

As soon as Jasper said those words, Zane immediately stopped begging.

He looked up at Jasper and climbed to his feet slowly, looking maniacal and full of bitter resentment. He squeezed a sentence between clenched teeth, "Are you trying to kill me, Jasper Laine?"

Jasper said calmly, "I never wanted you dead, but since you're so passionate about giving me trouble, I'll have to do something to return the favor, don't I?

"Otherwise, if you keep turning up at my door and I keep solving the problem without getting rid of you, the root of the problem still exists.

"It happens to be such a coincidence that I'm a person who hates trouble and likes to solve something all at once." "Stop your motherf*cking bullcrap!" Zane roared suddenly. "Fine, don't blame me for your own decisions!"

Having said that, Zane snatched the ceramic plate from Henry's hand.

Henry had smashed the plate on the table earlier so what was left of it had extremely sharp edges. Zane put on a maniacal and thrilled expression as he waved the ceramic plate and slashed it at Jasper's neck.

Everyone was caught unprepared by his move.

Zane had pounced on Jasper just a moment ago, seemingly trying to harm him only for them to realize that Zane simply wanted to plead for mercy. As such, no one expected Zane to attack so suddenly when his pleas failed.

Like a pot of boiling water, the entire place was in chaos.

Jasper's defensive stance and Zane's violent wave of his arm had formed a tremendously confusing scene.

Amid the waving of limbs, a hint of blood shot out.

Someone was hurt!

Mitch, who had retreated to a corner a long time ago, felt a tingling sensation on his scalp. He had goosebumps all over his body as he gawked at the scene, trying to figure out if it was Jasper's blood!

Regardless of whether the trace of blood belonged to Jasper or Zane, things had gotten way out of control.

The nature of the situation had changed completely.

If the blood belonged to Zane, then Jasper had only done it out of self-defense.

If the blood belonged to Jasper, then Zane would be charged with intentional homicide. Even a slight injury would be considered deliberate harm.

No matter whose blood it was, the nature of this whole incident had been raised to a whole new level. This was no longer just an ordinary dispute. This was an intentional crime!

In the room, the sound of physical combat between men, cries of unknown men, clanging of tables and chairs, and crashing of tableware clearly traveled outside of the private room.

Julian, whose nerves were already taut to begin with in preparation to handle any situations, felt a ringing in his head. Without any hesitation, he roared angrily and broke his way in like a dragon that had gone berserk and rushed into the room.

He looked up and found Jasper at a glance. He looked at him up and down. Julian breathed a sigh of relief at what he saw. Thankfully, Jasper was fine.

Jasper stood on one side, and although his clothes were disheveled, his expression was stern with no obvious trauma on his body.

Henry stood next to him holding his arm, glaring furiously at Zane.

Zane was still holding a blood-stained porcelain plate, standing in front of Jasper and Henry as he breathed heavily. He resembled an irritable and mad bull.

When Zane snatched the plate earlier, Henry was able to react in time. Even so, Zane still caught him unprepared and managed to snatch the plate from his hand.

Henry had no time to think at all as he let out a roar and rushed up to Zane.

As soon as he rushed up, he saw Zane waving and slashing at Jasper using the plate that was as sharp as a knife like a madman.

In crucial moments like that, Henry had no time to think and pushed Jasper away. Jasper was unharmed, but there was a wound dripping with blood on his arm.

The wound was extremely deep, but thankfully, it did not cut any veins. Besides, arms were not fatal points, so even though he was bleeding profusely and was in tremendous pain, Henry knew he was okay.

"Are you okay?"

Jasper rushed over, pulled Henry's arm toward him, and asked with concern.

He looked at the ghastly and horrendous-looking gash on Henry's arm. From the slit in his clothes, it could be seen that his skin and flesh had been torn apart. His arm was badly mangled.

Jasper flew into a towering rage at once.

He had countless underlings and friends, not but many faithful friends.

John Jackson, Julian, and definitely Henry.

There were only three of them.

From the time he began by carefully interacting with the top-notch prodigal son to getting to know each other, Jasper knew that Henry was not naturally evil. He was different in nature compared to someone like Mitch.

Up until now, even though Jasper often teased Henry and enjoyed looking at his embarrassed expression, he was only doing so because this brat was too egotistical and unbridled. His attitude needed fixing.

However, that did not mean that Jasper did not care about Henry's life.

Jasper had lived two lifetimes and came across all kinds of people, hence he particularly treasured friendships that he had acknowledged.

To be honest, not that he was trying to look cool or anything, Jasper would rather have his arm slashed instead.

"I'm okay." Henry grinned. He felt a gush of warmth in his heart when he saw the genuine expression on Jasper's face.

As a prodigal son, he had plenty of underlings—even more than flies—but never a true friend.

Those guys were either in awe and reverent in front of him yet calling him a spoiled child behind his back, or they were hypocrites who were only with him for the benefits.

How could someone like him have any genuine friends?

Henry had none.

However, things changed when Jasper appeared.

He knew that Jasper truly cared about him and their friendship had nothing to do with the fact that he was a Law. At most... it was a tad bit related to his gorgeous sister.

Had it not been for their true friendship, would a prodigal son who was naturally selfish take a slash for Jasper? Usually, others would take a slash for him instead.

"It's just a gash. It looks scary but it's just a superficial wound."

Henry said between clenched teeth.

"Julian!"

Jasper turned around and called out to Julian.

"I want you to rip Zane's arms apart!"

After receiving Jasper's orders, Julian turned around and looked coldly at Zane before immediately springing into action.

Zane had no chance to even struggle in front of Julian.

He held Zane down as though he was pinching an earthworm. He could not even budge. Julian did not even need to make any exaggerated moves and Zane was already heard shrieking before his arms hung limply by his sides.

Zane was overcome by the intense pain that he slumped to the ground and passed out.

"Hey, hey, don't kill him. Darn it, I haven't taken my revenge yet," Henry yelled.

"He won't end well. You should probably treat your wound first. Even if it isn't serious, you're going to bleed yourself to death if you don't do anything about it," Jasper said.

Henry took a deep breath and sat on the chair, saying with a grin, "Ask Julian to bind up my wound. You can proceed."

Jasper darted a glance at Julian who walked over to study Henry's wound before saying to Jasper, "It's just a superficial wound. I can bind it up. Once the bleeding stops, we just need to disinfect it. That's all."

"I'll leave it to you, then," Jasper said.

He turned around and looked at Mitch.

The latter shuddered under Jasper's gaze.

When the feeling of excitement earlier had worn off, Mitch was suddenly filled with regret.

He regretted provoking Jasper.

Now that Conrad had been taken away after passing out and Zane had fainted after being driven mad, he was the only one left. Mitch could not help but sympathize with the situation they were in. It was as if they were in a pigsty and he was watching as his friends were taken away one after another, all while feeling a sense of fear that it would soon be his turn.

Mitch was considered a hoodlum as well. Before Jasper could say anything, he took the initiative to say, "Jasper, now that things have gotten out of hand, why don't we make peace and I'll compensate you?"

"You only have one chance. If your compensation does not convince me, then it'll be the end for you," Jasper said indifferently.

Jasper's attitude made Mitch grit his teeth inwardly. The peasant he had always looked down on was actually behaving in a domineering manner. However, in the face of unfavorable conditions, Mitch had no choice but to stomach this insult.

Where there was life, there was hope.

Mitch's eyes rolled in their sockets and while gritting his teeth, he went all out, saying, "Fabian Atticus has been searching for ways to deal with you. Although I have no idea about his specific plans, I do know that he has been in contact with several domestic internet companies recently. I think he's planning to attack Terizone.

"Is this news enough compensation?"

Jasper narrowed his eyes.

His and Fabian's enmity had begun in an extremely nonsensical manner.

They became enemies without having met each other.

This was directly related to Jonathan from Coreana.

Though no matter what, he should not let his guard down since they were now enemies.

From the way Fabian had caused Kayden to suffer tremendous losses, it was clear that he had a much higher status than someone like Mitch.

Jasper had not let his guard down and had been guarding against Fabian in preparation for his next attack.

However, Jasper had too little information in hand. He simply had no idea what Fabian would do.

Right now, Mitch had delivered the news to his doorstep.

Jasper did not question the authenticity of the news because Mitch had no reason to make up fake news like this to deceive him. Besides, it would be too easy to expose this lie.

When Mitch saw how quiet Jasper was, he gritted his teeth and continued.

"Although we're not friends, Jasper, I'm not afraid to tell you that I'm more willing to deal with you than someone like Fabian. He's a jackal that wouldn't hesitate to devour himself when he becomes vicious, let alone someone like me...

"He came to me but I refused to act against my own interests. Henry isn't entirely clueless about Fabian's reputation. You'll know if you ask around. There are many people in Harbor City who want him dead but no one is brave enough to offend him.

"He's too powerful and no one is confident enough to take him down with a single attack. Besides, if you can't end him in a single try, then you'll only find yourself in endless trouble.

"Although I have no idea how you provoked him, this has nothing to do with me. I'm only telling you this news in hopes that you'll let this matter drop. I'll have nothing to do with what happens to Zane and Conrad after this. I won't interfere at all."

Jasper narrowed his eyes at Mitch, seemingly thinking of ways to deal with him.

Mitch gritted his teeth. He disliked the feeling of helplessness from being put to trial, especially when Jasper was the judge.

However, Mitch had no other choice but to grit his teeth and endure it.

At this moment, Henry walked over after Julian was done binding up his wound.

"Leave it to me?" Henry said to Jasper.

Jasper lifted his eyebrows and nodded when he noticed that Henry was serious about it.

Since Henry insisted on doing it himself, Jasper would show due respect for his feelings and let him deal with the situation no matter what. Even if Henry released Mitch, Jasper would not interfere either.

Honestly, a prodigal son like Henry might not be as shrewd and guileful in public, but he was great at playing dirty.

Henry was seen taking out his phone, switching to the camera application. He pointed the phone's camera lens at Mitch. After fixing the angle, he chuckled and said, "That's enough. I want you to repeat what you just said.

"F*ck, Julian, hold this for me. My arm hurts so bad. This darn Zane. Motherf*cker, I'll kill him this time!"

A smile hung at the corners of Julian's mouth at the sight of Henry's behavior. He walked over and held the phone, pointing it at Mitch.

Although the camera function of mobile phones was still terrible in this age and its visual impact was poor, it was not difficult to make out a person's face.

As soon as the lens was pointed at Mitch, he immediately lost it.

"What's the meaning of this? Don't you believe me?!" Mitch roared furiously.

How could he possibly dare to allow Henry to take videos of him like that? If he took videos and showed them to Fabian, then he would be dead for sure.

Although his father was Kennedy Langdon and his family was one of the four richest families, Mitch feared Fabian from the bottom of his heart.

"Stop all the f*cking crap. Are you filming or not? If you don't want to, then we'll do what we need to do. If you do it, then we can all get lost once we're done. This is only for insurance. If you don't play any dirty tricks, then this video will remain on my phone forever.

"However, if you play dirty, then I guarantee that Fabian will see your big face on the screen as you talk bad about him." Having said that, Henry chuckled. "Fabian is not a person who's easy to deal with. When the time comes, you'll be the first to be fixed by him, so you'd better not play tricks on us."

Mitch's eyebrows were twitching violently. He looked at Jasper only to see that he had no intention of speaking up.

After struggling for a period of time, Mitch resigned to his fate.

He knew that doing so would give Jasper something to use against him, but so what?

If he did not do so, then he was certainly not going to live through today.

He did not have a choice, especially since Conrad and Zane had ended in such horrendous states themselves.

After taking a deep breath, Mitch looked into the phone's camera lens and repeated what he said earlier.

Once the video had been filmed, Henry admired his work and waved to Mitch without even looking up. "Get lost. I want you to go back to Harbor City without looking back. Don't let me see you in Nauritus City ever again."

Mitch was agitated by Henry's way of driving him away like he was chasing flies. Even so, he did not have a choice and could only leave while gritting his teeth and clenching his fists.

He did not even glance at Zane who was lying on the ground.

Noticing this tiny detail, Henry darted a sidelong glance at Mitch's back and sneered.

"Good job. You've helped me tremendously this time," Jasper said to Henry with a smile when Mitch was gone.

Henry grinned and said, "Mitch is not like Zane. His father is Kennedy Langdon. If he messes up, then it'll spell trouble. We have something to use against him and this is more useful than beating him up."

"What about this guy?" Jasper asked, pointing at Zane lying on the ground.

Henry chuckled. "You're testing me?"

"I guess so. If you pass, then I'll give you a big gift after that," Jasper said with a grin.

"Really?!"

Henry's eyes lit up. "I'm not a fan of ordinary gifts."

"Do you think I'll use ordinary gifts to trick you? Since I said it's a big gift, then I assure you that you'll be satisfied."

Henry's pupils rolled in their sockets and he suddenly pulled out his phone to make a call. When the call was connected, he burst into tears in front of Jasper, wailing and choking with sobs. His voice carried a trace of fear and grievances.

He looked like a kid who was running home to seek help from his father after he was bullied outside.

"Dad, someone slashed me! I'm about to die!"

Nauritus City Province General Hospital.

From the superiors to the juniors, the dean to the nurses, everyone was standing reverently in front of the corridor with their heads lowered. They were staring at the provincial and municipal officers with admiration as they walked in a uniform line to No. 1 intensive care unit for a visit.

The hospital employees gulped, exclaiming about how they had gained new knowledge and insight today.

The one responsible for receiving these bigwigs was not the person in charge.

It was the person in charge's assistant.

Despite that, these bigwigs were not unhappy about it at all and even expressed their concern. After leaving their gifts behind, they even ordered these bunch of hospital employees like they were lecturing them and giving them a task.

They must ensure that the patient in the ward recovered as soon as possible at all costs!

Hearing the bigwigs saying the words 'at all costs' turned this whole affair so serious that it was unimaginable by common people.

Unlike the hubbub outside the ward, everything was quiet inside.

There were three people in total.

Jasper and Zachary were sitting next to the bed while Henry was lying on the bed.

There was a blood bag hanging on Henry's arm. This brat was so bored that he started swaying the IV tube, and when he noticed Zachary's sullen gaze, he immediately pretended to be weak and began crying out in pain.

"Stop pretending. You're not going to die!"

Zachary roared sullenly.

Even though Zachary said so, his eyes were filled with heartache and anger.

This was, after all, his son. On top of that, he was also the Laws' only son. Any parent would panic when their child's arm was slashed. This had nothing to do with status and identity but the love of parents for their children.

Of course, his son needed to suffer a little in order to toughen up, but which idiot was so bold to slash his, Zachary Law's, son?! Did they not want their head anymore?

"I'm a patient, Dad. My arm was just slashed. The doctor said that if it was just a tad deeper or if the angle was a little off, my arm would've been crippled forever," Henry said, feeling extremely wronged.

"Uncle Law, it's my fault for being too careless," Jasper said sincerely to Zachary.

Jasper did feel a bit guilty. He was fully prepared but did not expect Zane to go berserk and go all out to fight him. Otherwise, Henry would not have blocked the attack for him either.

"This isn't your fault," Zachary turned to Jasper and said with a much calmer tone.

"This kid is finally a bit fearless and upright. If he had just stood there and watched, I'd be the first to teach him a lesson. A man should always do the right thing."

Upon hearing a rare compliment from his father, Henry was just about to grin smugly when he quickly recalled that he was now a patient. He continued to moan and grunt to make his presence known.

At this moment, there was a knock on the door and it was followed by Julian walking into the ward.

"Jasper, Mr. Zachary, Bob Lancaster is here."

Jasper glanced at Zachary and then exchanged glances with Henry while keeping silent in tacit agreement.

Now that the matter had gotten so serious and they had done everything they could, it was time for Zachary and Bob, both bigwigs of similar status and identity, to grapple with each other.

"Let him in," Zachary said with a sullen expression.

Julian glanced at Jasper, saw him nod, and turned around to go out.

After Julian went out, Zachary said to Jasper, "This bunch of men is really annoying. I'll use this opportunity today to help you get rid of one."

Jasper was stunned. Sure enough, none of these old cunning foxes were easy to fool. He had probably seen through Henry's clumsy act a long time ago.

He was about to speak when Bob, with a complicated look on his face, pushed the door in. Followed closely behind him was a bruised, battered, and weak Zane.

"Zachary, I brought this brute here today to apologize to you," Bob walked toward Zachary and said apologetically as soon as he entered the ward.

"You sure have some guts to show up, don't you?" Zachary stood up with a sneer.

Before Zachary listened to Bob's explanation, he raised his hand and slapped Bob across the face.

Bob had just finished apologizing when he received a hard slap on the face.

The slap froze the atmosphere immediately.

Even Jasper was stunned.

He had only seen young men in their 20s with short tempers getting into fistfights thus far. He never expected Mr. Zachary to be a grumpy middle-aged man too.

Henry nearly jumped up from the hospital bed to cheer for his father.

Indeed, people were used to seeing trust fund babies' arrogant and domineering characters, yet they almost forgot that the fathers of these trust fund babies in the four richest families in Harbor City were also once outstanding trust fund babies and top-notch profligate sons of the rich.

After taking over the family business, they may have gotten much calmer and steadier, no longer making decisions based on their emotions. Even so, they were still top-notch young masters from 20 years ago to their cores.

Bob was dumbfounded by the slap.

He never thought that a man like him who had such status and identity would get slapped in the face.

He glared at Zachary, barely able to suppress the wave of anger that was ready to burst out.

Men who had such status and identity like them paid attention to their image more than anything else. Their level of tolerance was so great that it was simply impossible for anyone to destroy them. Therefore, at the end of the day, image and reputation were really the only things they were striving for.

Things had barely started yet Zachary was already ruining his image and trampling on his dignity.

"What's wrong? Unsatisfied?"

Zachary asked in a sullen tone.

"You're probably thinking that I've broken the rules when I slapped you, right? That men of our age should not use our fists no matter what?"

Bob suppressed his anger and said coldly, "Of course, I'm not bold enough to think that way!"

Even though he said that he was not bold enough, Bob's towering rage was evident.

"Hehe, you're not bold enough? Is there anything you're not bold enough to do when your son is already bold enough to murder my son using a weapon?"

Zachary lifted his arm and pointed at Bob's nose, nearly pushing his head to the back.

"Bob Lancaster, I, Zachary Law, will say this once only. Yes, my actions may have broken the rules, but it's in line with the Law family's rules!

"Motherf*cker! If you're that bold, why don't you challenge the Laws this instant? I'll let you go back to Harbor City now so both of our families can fight it out. My old man is still around. I'd like to see if you're bold enough to show an attitude in front of the Laws!"

When Zachary was done yelling, Zachary stared at Bob whose complexion started changing as he was unable to suppress his fear. Zachary sneered, "You and that group of brats must have noticed the Laws keeping a low profile these few years and thus grew bold, haven't you?

"Have you forgotten how Old Master Law did business in the Southeast Alexandria arms industry with a ring of grenades wrapped around his waist and several guns on his shoulders back then?

"Old Master Law may be old but he's not dead yet!

"With Old Master Law around, with the both of us around, it's not your turn to bully the Laws' son yet!"

Jasper turned to look at Henry who looked absolutely astonished and sighed.

Little Henry Law still had a long way to go to become a true and promising hedonistic son of the rich.

Zachary had gained full control of the situation.

By setting an example, Zachary had shown Henry how a top-notch hedonistic son of the rich could use words and might to intimidate the other party, eventually achieving his goal.

Bob looked exceedingly sullen.

When Bob learned about the things Zane did today, he knew that this was going to be a tricky problem to solve.

Bob knew better than younger generations like Zane that the Laws were the ones they should never mess with.

Three other rich families were just ordinary business families who made their fortune by taking advantage of Harbor City's unique status and the rapid development of society in the early years.

Later, even as their family status grew and they embarked on the journey of business and held government positions, they were still businessmen at heart.

The Laws were different.

Old Master Law started off with minor achievements in turbulent times and carved out a niche for himself.

The four richest families knew each other through and through. Why did the three other richest families not take the initiative to provoke the Laws even when they were keeping such a low profile?

That was because they knew that they could not afford to provoke the Laws.

At least when Old Master Law was still alive, no one would lay a finger on the Laws.

Since the handover, the help that Old Master Law had extended to the Mainland had earned him supreme status today. This was something that was becoming increasingly prominent.

Seeing that Zachary had no plans of overcoming this matter, Bob gritted his teeth and decided to endure the humiliation first.

He turned around and slapped Zane hard across the face.

Zane screamed. Already battered to begin with, Zane was wounded further, which made him look extremely dreadful and miserable.

Bob did not go easy on his strike, splitting open Zane's wounds that had just recovered. Blood came flowing in torrents.

"Now that things have come to this point, Zachary, nothing I say can change anything. In any case, my unfilial son has lost his head and committed this mistake. You'll decide how you want to punish him and I'll agree to it without a single frown," Bob said in a deep voice.

He sounded extremely sincere, or at least it sounded that way.

Zachary slapped Bob, and Bob then slapped his son.

Jasper and Henry watched with fascination at the constant plot shift.

Zachary sneered and said, "You're inflicting injury on your son to gain my sympathy, huh?"

Bob let out a wry smile. "Zachary, I'm not trying to gain your sympathy. I'm offering my sincerest apology. Seriously. You can do anything to this unfilial son and I won't say a thing about it."

Bob had made plans of his own. Zachary would never kill his son, right? At least he would still be alive and this would all be over soon.

As for his reputation, Bob already knew that it was impossible to secure his reputation when he noticed Zachary's stance. He had received a slap in the face for nothing.

It did not matter anyway. There were only so few of them in the ward. When he stepped out of this door, he, Bob Lancaster, would remain as Harbor City's magnate.

However, Bob, who was busy hatching a plot, had underestimated Zachary's power.

"Sure, if that's what you say."

Zachary pointed at the window of the ward and said, "Ask your son to jump out of there and I'll let this matter drop."

Bob and his son's expressions changed with great shock.

Jump out of there?!

Zane glanced with horror at the window that was ten stories above and then at his father Bob. Despair and pleas filled his eyes.

Bob looked beyond awkward as he was unable to back out now.

He was not going to allow his son to jump out the window no matter what.

"Motherf*cker, are you trying to play tricks with me? You're leaving the decision to me because you think that I wouldn't argue with a junior and would just scold and beat him. All would be fine since he's not going to die anyway, right? As long as he doesn't die, this will all pass, right?"

Zachary sneered, "Well, I insist on not doing things your way today. C'mon then. Didn't you say that I can punish him any way that I want? Well, I'm not going to kill or harm your son. I just want him to jump out of the window. Are you going to jump out or not?"

Bob's expression changed constantly. Ultimately, he said between clenched teeth, "Tell me what you want. Just don't cross the line. I admit that I was wrong."

Zachary let out a satisfied smile and said mildly, "I want 30% of the artificial canals in Southeast Alexandria that you're involved in developing."

Bob's expression changed abruptly as he responded subconsciously, "No way! That's my core asset. I will never allow anyone to touch it, let alone 30%!"

"It's fine if you don't want to. I'm sure you can give me a share of the natural gas contract you signed earlier, then?"

Bob looked like he had seen a ghost when he heard Zachary's words. "You're spying on me?! Only a few people know about that. The public has no knowledge about that at all!"

"Bob, you're so used to a smooth sailing life all these years that you have no idea about the dangers in the business world, huh?

"Why do you think you were able to sign that contract so easily? I was just waiting for someone to clear the obstacles for me before I went over to pick the peaches."

Zachary's expression turned cold as he spoke, "This is my final limit. I will not touch the canals since that's so crucial to your survival, but if you refuse to give me the natural gas contract, then let's go back and fight it out."

Bob gritted his teeth hard and said with much difficulty, "Fine! But you'll let this matter drop."

"Get lost," Zachary said coldly.

After a period of time, Bob led Zane out of the ward.

When Bob saw his son staggering, looking absolutely battered, he was so furious that he raised his hand to hit him.

Zane looked absolutely miserable at the moment as he shrieked subconsciously, raising his hands to shield his head. He was shuddering constantly.

Seeing how useless Zane was, Bob put down his hands angrily and roared, "You unfilial son! Do you know how much money we've lost because of your impulsiveness?! The natural gas contract could've given us at least a billion in profits!"

Zane was too frightened to speak. Until now, the news that Jasper exposed had yet reached Bob's ears. He dared not imagine how furious Bob would be if he learned about the news.

"Please send me abroad, Dad. I'd like to go abroad to further my studies for two years," Zane muttered under his breath.

Stunned, Bob stared at Zane and said, "You didn't want to no matter how I persuaded you in the past but you've finally changed your mind now?"

Zane hastened to say, "Yes, I've thought it through. This was a huge lesson for me and I would like to go out and have some time alone to think about my future."

"That's more like it. You've finally grown up. Looks like this punishment was well worth it."

Feeling rather relieved, Bob turned around and said, "Let's go back to Harbor City immediately. I will arrange for you to go abroad as soon as possible."

"You let them off easy, Dad."

In the ward, Henry thought it was a pity.

It was the perfect opportunity to take down both Lancaster father and son, yet Zachary had chosen to let them off just like that?

Although they did get some benefits, Henry did not care about those benefits at all. The Laws were a big family that owned major industries. They received plenty of benefits that losing a few was not enough to starve them to death.

In Henry's opinion, he could give up on this bit of benefit and use this opportunity to trample the Lancaster father and son to the ground.

"Know when to stop. Some things are not that simple. Do you really think Bob is that easy to deal with?"

Zachary replied, though it was clear that he had no plans of making further explanations about this as it involved the power struggle of the upper class in Harbor City. It was too complicated.

Jasper, however, took the hint and said with a smile, "When two giants fight, it'll be difficult to bring each other down unless it involves life and death.

"The giants will not start a war so easily because of their sizes as the impact will be too great and the consequences too heavy. Hence, most of the time, both parties will take turns in suffering losses and sharing benefits. "In the long run, after a few more wins and as one rises and another one falls, the gap between the giants will be pulled apart. When that happens, you'll get to decide what you want to do with the other party."

Zachary nodded and said, "Yup, that's how it is. It's similar to two countries engaging in a conflict. Almost all of them fight with words.

"It is extremely rare to see fights that involve weapons and firearms. After all, there are simply too many factors to consider—the country's power, the other party's strength, and the covetous eyes of neighboring countries. Who knows, many people would start fanning the flames, sit around, and watch the fight. When both sides are exhausted, they'll come to reap the spoils."

Henry was even more confused as he listened to their conversation. He waved his hands in irritation and said, "I don't understand. Whatever it is, was I injured this time for nothing?"

"If getting an injury could earn me hundreds of millions of dollars of profit each time, then remember to invite me next time," Jasper said with a grin.

Having said that, he turned around to look at Zachary, asking, "Can I ask you a question, Uncle Law? Is that the natural gas contract for Marina, the capital of Filopo?"

Zachary was astounded. "How did you know that?"

Jasper chuckled. How could he not know?

Following the rapid economic development of Filopo's capital city Marina, a series of construction projects were to be carried out for the modernization of the city. Congress had made the decision for 80% of the city to have access to natural gas facilities.

At the time, everyone thought this was a great business opportunity and countless neighboring countries swarmed in.

Though surprisingly, even though this was a multi-billion dollar contract, the companies in Filopo did not seem to be interested at all.

According to Jasper's memory from his past life, the contract was eventually given to a company in Harbor City along with another natural gas company abroad.

Now it seemed that the Harbor City company that Jasper had heard of back then when he was still a commoner was probably Bob's company.

He had a deep impression of this incident because Jasper, who still had his memories after reincarnation, knew that this was a huge trap.

In the upcoming construction works, the entire construction process would be a difficult one. Then, there was the protest of the locals which caused huge problems for the contractors. Filopo thwarted their plan, using all sorts of means to rip off these two companies.

In the end, both sides completely fell out and the contract was breached. The two companies and Filopo's international lawsuit lasted for seven to eight long years. Even when Jasper was reincarnated, there was still no result.

At the thought of this, Jasper said to Zachary.

"Uncle Zachary, I received news from a friend that this is no simple contract. Filopo might change their mind. Disregarding everything else, why are there so few of Filopo's domestic companies fighting for this opportunity? You must be careful because this isn't normal at all."

"If it's possible, I suggest converting Bob's benefits to cash. It's still worth it even if it's slightly less."

Yes, this was a huge trap alright, but it was also important to note who was going to step into it.

In Jasper's opinion, if Zachary stepped into it, then this would be a trap.

If Bob and the rest stepped into it, then this would be good news.

Zachary was shocked by the things Jasper said. He pondered for a moment, having no intention to ask Jasper who his friend was. Everyone would have their own channels by now and inquiring about it was obviously an unwise move to make no matter how close they were.

Therefore, Zachary did not ask but instead began considering this matter.

This saved Jasper from finding an excuse. Of course, he did not have a friend who received news from Filopo. All he had were his memories from before reincarnation. However, this was Jasper's deepest secret—one that he must never share with anyone.

"Alright. I'll send someone to investigate. If there's something fishy about this, we'll do as you say."

Jasper breathed a sigh of relief after hearing what Zachary said. From how Zachary behaved, he knew that Zachary had taken his words seriously.

Judging from the Laws' capabilities, whenever they noticed something amiss and began investigating, there were rarely things that could go unnoticed.

While Jasper and Zachary talked in the ward, somewhere in the heavily guarded part of Nauritus City.

A car was parked at the door, and a tall, sturdy man stood by it. He kept looking at the locked gate as if he was waiting for something.

Soon, there was a clanging sound of metal and the door pulled open with a creak. A battered young man staggered outside.

It was Conrad.

. . .

When he saw how dejected and soulless Conrad looked, the tall and sturdy middle-aged man frowned slightly. He stopped Conrad from trying to speak, saying, "Let's go. We'll talk when we get back."

Conrad nodded and climbed into the car with his father, Steven.

The car's engine revved up and began driving steadily on the road. Hardly any tremors could be felt.

Despite that, Conrad's heart was surging like the waves.

He was feeling regret for his blunder, sorry for his father, and hatred for Jasper.

"I've settled this matter for you, paid a price, and made some promises. No one will ask you anything about that loan again," Steven said to Conrad, his calm voice sounding in the car.

Conrad clenched his fists slowly, saying unwillingly, "This is Jasper's scheme, Dad! He colluded with those people in order to put me—"

"Watch what you say!"

Steven hissed, staring at Conrad and saying, "Don't you know what you can say and what you can't say?"

"Who do you think Jasper is? Do you not know where you just walked out from? How could they have possibly colluded with Jasper?

"How could they have arrested you if you didn't leave traces behind? Everything was done according to the law. You're the one who's confused here!"

Realizing that he had said the wrong thing, Conrad sighed deeply and leaned back in the soft car seat with his eyes closed. He muttered under his breath, "I said the wrong thing. I'm sorry."

"You're my son. You don't need to apologize to me."

Steven sighed as well.

"I thought you were mature enough to step in and handle the family business for me, but now it seems you're still a little too inexperienced. You're too obsessed when it comes to dealing with Jasper."

Conrad opened his eyes and asked, "What do you mean? Are you saying that I shouldn't go against him, Dad?"

Steven put his hands behind his back and said in a deep voice, "Think about it. Would you have had a conflict with Jasper if the guys from Harbor City hadn't persuaded you to form an ally with them for some benefits?

"You wouldn't have! Now, the Lancasters and Langdons are gone, leaving this mess behind. They've returned to Harbor City while you continue to suffer crushing defeats over and over again. Can you even calculate the losses you've suffered?"

After hearing what Steven said, Conrad said unwillingly, "I can't afford to lose to Jasper!"

"That's why I said you're obsessed."

Steven shook his head, looking even more disappointed.

"You must know that the Monty family does business. We're businessmen and so is Jasper. The greatest taboo in the business field is letting your emotions affect your decision.

"When you can finally talk and laugh with Jasper, perhaps even sit down and discuss a business partnership with him, that's when you have truly matured."

Conrad said angrily, "No way! I will trample Jasper to the ground!"

"I'm not saying that you're wrong to think that way. There are no absolute friends or absolute enemies in the business field. Wherever profit is involved, partnerships and enemies can be formed. You, however, have failed in this respect.

"If there's a partnership right now that you and Jasper can do together that'll potentially earn you lots of benefits, then from my understanding of your character, you'd rather give up on those benefits than let Jasper have them, right?"

After hearing the question, Conrad opened his mouth to retort but eventually replied dejectedly, "Yeah."

Conrad's innermost thoughts would always be exposed in front of his father.

His father's words were exactly his thoughts and also what he would do.

"That's why I say you're immature. Remember what Jasper did last time when you approached him with the fake partnership? He merely suspected your motives but did not reject your partnership. Instead, he went and investigated the matter. If it turned out to be genuine, he was not going to refuse.

"This is why you've repeatedly lost to Jasper. You're not worse than Jasper, you were just born into the wrong family."

Conrad said in disdain, "What do you mean by that, Dad? I'm your son. Jasper is nothing but a poor man born into an ordinary family of farmers yet you're saying that I was born into the wrong family?"

Steven shook his head. "You're my son, hence everything has been smooth sailing for you. You grew up having everything that you wanted. Even though you work hard unlike other hedonistic sons of wealthy families, you don't need to grind and rarely get knocked down by society. These are all things that the Monty family can't offer you.

"Look at Jasper. He grew up in an environment where he was surrounded by malicious people. If he wanted to rise, then he would need to understand the intentions of everyone who came knocking at his door. You never need to worry about these things.

"That's because you know that those people won't harm you or lie to you, hence you've grown accustomed to being praised and to the label of the so-called genius that only appears once every 50 years. These are all your shackles.

"Maybe it's not usually that noticeable, but once you face someone like Jasper, he'll be your jinx and you'll suffer a crushing defeat."

Steven's words left Conrad speechless.

He had heard similar things from Jasper.

Hearing the same words from the mouths of his closest family member and his enemy, he started to wonder if this was actually his fault?

Conrad looked out the car window in a daze, looking as though his mind, body, and soul had been sucked out of him. Even his eyes had dulled.

At this moment, a broad hand was placed on his shoulder, followed by Steven's gentle voice.

"Conrad, losing isn't scary at all. No one can win forever. However, you need to know why you lost and improve yourself. Make yourself stronger and go back to find the glory that belongs to you. This is what I hope you'll do."

Listening to his father's gentle words of encouragement, Conrad felt a lump in his throat and choked out the words, "But I lost terribly for so many consecutive times. This time alone I've lost two billion and now we're having financial difficulties all because of me."

"These are all trivial things," Steven patted Conrad's shoulder and said in a soft voice, "I will solve these problems, but from now on, you need to concentrate fully on training yourself. Defeating Jasper isn't what you should be thinking about now. Instead, you should be thinking about how to arm yourself.

"You don't have to go to work from tomorrow onward. I'll handle the company's affairs and pass the role back to you once you can stand back up again."

"I'm sorry, Dad."

"I told you, you're my son. You don't have to apologize."

• • •

Though dangerous, Henry's injury was just a superficial injury. In just two days, this brat was already leaping up and down, chasing Jasper down to ask about the big gift.

"F*ck, I took a knife for you. You won't be so despicable as to lie to me, right?"

In the brightly lit ward, Henry widened his eyes and stared at Jasper, looking extremely wary.

Jasper said lazily, "Why should I lie to you? If I say there's a gift for you, then there'll be a gift. However, this isn't the time yet. When you've recovered from your injury, then it'll be about time.

Henry waved his arms around and said, "I recovered a long time ago. If it weren't for those stupid doctors, I would've been discharged long ago."

"They're doing it for your own good and you're calling them stupid? People like you deserve to be thrown to the side of the road. No one will bother you there," Jasper said grumpily.

Henry leaned back on the hospital bed, crossed his legs casually, and twitched his mouth, saying, "They're doing it for my own good? They're doing it for a living and I know that better than anyone else."

"Whatever the reason, you still have to listen to the doctors. You'll only be discharged when they allow you to be discharged."

Jasper glanced at Henry. "Your father took the morning flight back to Harbor City today. He has already given me this task, so you have no choice."

Henry yawned and was about to speak when Jasper's phone started ringing, interrupting his series of complaints.

Jasper took a look at the unknown local number and chose to answer the call.

"Hello, this is Jasper."

"Hey, it's Steven."

"Oh, it's Old Master Monty. How can I help you?"

"Let's meet up and talk! You won't refuse, will you, Jasper?"

"Sure!"

. . .

In front of a coffee shop without a signboard. Jasper raised his head and looked suspiciously at this oddly quiet place that was even a little deserted despite being located in a busy area.

If Steven had not told him about this place, he would not have known that an elegant and quiet coffee shop like this existed in the most bustling area of Nauritus City.

Who the hell would run a business without hanging up a signboard?

Just as Jasper pondered about whether to give Steven a call, the courtyard door creaked open.

An old man with gray hair walked out.

The old man was dressed in plain clothes and had an extremely kind face that could put anyone at ease. He looked just like a neighborhood grandpa.

"Mr. Laine?" the old man called out in a soft voice, sounding extremely polite.

"Yes. Mr. Monty invited me and I'm here for the appointment," Jasper replied politely.

The old man let out a slight smile. He spared Jasper a second glance due to his refined bearing, stepped aside, and raised his hand to lead him into the courtyard, saying, "Old Master Monty has been waiting for a long time. Please come in with me, Mr. Laine."

"Please lead the way, Mister," Jasper said with a smile.

The old man nodded and led the way with a smile on his face. Jasper followed him into the courtyard.

As soon as he entered the courtyard, he felt as though he had stepped into a new world. The courtyard was filled with flowers and shaded by trees. As he walked along the ancient-looking corridor, he could hear the sound of clear streams gurgling under his feet.

Isolated from the hustle and bustle of the outside world, they had stepped in from a concrete jungle into paradise with green hills and clear streams.

After walking for two to three minutes, Jasper saw a tall and sturdy middle-aged man in a courtyard pavilion.

This man was dressed in casual clothes and looked at him with a smile.

That man was none other than Steven Monty, the true backbone of the Monty family and the previous head of the Monty family that had Dawson sighing in admiration at the mere mention of his name.

"Jasper Laine?"

"Mr. Steven Monty."

They exchanged glances with a smile and could spot a trace of admiration on their faces for each other.

"Come, have a seat," Steven invited Jasper to take a seat.

"This is a place that I designed and built privately. It's a quiet place to relax when I'm busy. It isn't open to the public, and you're considered the first outsider to have visited this place. What do you think?"

After both of them sat down, Steven said to Jasper with a smile.

"This is a very unique place," Jasper praised while looking at his surroundings.

It was no wonder this so-called coffee shop did not have a signboard. This was a place that the owner opened purely for his own enjoyment.

On the topic of extravagance, the older generations were much better at it.

Ordinary rich kids would buy a bunch of luxurious goods, a villa, a luxury car, or a yacht.

Steven, on the other hand, bought an entire courtyard downtown. As soon as the main doors closed, this place immediately transformed into a mini-secret garden.

Steven chuckled and said, "Humans often fight for money, career, and status in the beginning, and when they've attained a certain level of achievement, they'd use what they've gained to enjoy life. What's the point of earning so much money and getting to a high position otherwise?"

"That's truly wise, Mr. Monty. My sentiments exactly," Jasper said with a grin.

At that moment, the old man who brought Jasper to Steven returned with a coffee set. After lighting up a scented candle, he started brewing coffee without a word.

"Oh, the way of coffee. There's a reason why coffee is called the way of life.

"Coffee beans make coffee, and coffee will lead you to the truth. Jasper, try this cup of coffee."

As Steven said those words, he suddenly picked up a cup of coffee and handed it to Jasper.

His actions raised the eyes of the old man who was brewing coffee. He glanced in astonishment at Steven, perhaps it was because of his astonishment that his calm and steady hands trembled a little.

He had worked with Steven for 30 years and even watched Conrad grow. His last name was Whitlock, and even Conrad addressed him as Grandpa Whitlock.

He had never seen Steven treat a person like that even after working for him for so long.

It was a young man in his early 20s too.

Jasper, however, did not know much about the inside story and simply thought that Steven was excessively humbling himself in front of him.

Jasper picked up the cup of coffee and took a sip. He closed his eyes slightly, feeling the strong and fragrant taste of coffee rolling in his mouth. He felt a lot more refreshed.

"This is good coffee." Jasper opened his eyes and praised.

Steven laughed and said, "Have a few more cups if it's good."

When they were done drinking coffee, Steven pondered for a moment before saying slowly.

"Jasper, I'll be in charge of Monty Group from now on. I might make a series of strategic adjustments, perhaps even bring up a few opportunities to partner up with JW. Do let me have the honor to partner up with you when the time comes."

Jasper looked at Steven.

He knew that the highlight of today's meeting was starting.

"What about Conrad?" Jasper asked.

"He's too tired and needs a good rest."

Steven said to Jasper with a smile, "He made some directional errors which resulted in tremendous losses. It's okay, though. This can be made up and salvaged. Therefore, I decided to let him rest while I manage Monty Group in the meantime."

Jasper said meaningfully, "I wonder how you're planning to make up for and salvage the losses?"

Steven laughed upon hearing Jasper's words. He pointed at the courtyard and asked, "What do you think about this courtyard? If you like it, I'll give it to you as a gift."

"This gift is worth at least ten million. You're too generous, Mr. Monty," Jasper said.

Although he said that the courtyard was worth a lot, he was actually expressing his veiled refusal.

Was this man trying to dispel enmity with a single courtyard? How could Jasper possibly allow that to happen?

Steven took the hint and said, "This is just a gift. Monty Group took some wrong turns when Conrad took over. It will now return to its right path.

"Diversification is not entirely impossible, but we can't give up on Monty Group's fundamentals in pursuit of diversification. Monty Group will only be involved in the mineral industry and will not venture into other fields anymore."

If the courtyard was only the lead-in that no one cared about, then what Steven just said was invaluable.

Monty Group would not venture into other industries for at least three years.

In Southeast Province today, there were only two and a half local companies that were capable of contending.

Jasper's JW Consortium counted as one.

Monty Group counted as one.

Schuler Group counted as half.

The Southeast Province market was huge, covering an area of 110,000 square kilometers with nine prefecture-level cities, 20 administrative counties, and 60 million people.

At the same time, it was quite small too. After all, there were only so few that could catch JW and Monty Group's eye. Moreover, only one leader was allowed in each industry.

Jasper laughed. "You understand the principles of right and wrong so well. It would be disrespectful of me as a junior if I continue to shilly-shally."

Hearing Jasper addressing himself as the junior now made Steven chuckle inwardly.

Steven stood up and stretched out his hand toward Jasper, saying, "Congratulations to the two of us, then."

"Congratulations on what?" Jasper took Steven's hand and asked curiously.

"On having a new friend and one less enemy."

Steven watched as Jasper entered the car and left. Standing at the door, Steven's smile faded gradually.

"He's not arrogant from success nor dismayed by failure. He looks unconcerned and casual yet can take up huge responsibilities. At the same time, he knows when to advance and retreat. This kid is extremely unpredictable... Conrad has indeed lost to a worthy competitor." Standing beside Steven, Mr. Whitlock asked, "Are you really going to give this courtyard to Jasper, Mr. Steven? This is your favorite place."

Waving his hands, Steven said, "I've given what I've given. These are all materialistic things. What's wrong? Do you think it's a pity to leave this place, Mr. Whitlock?"

Mr. Whitlock chuckled and said, "If this is what you want, Mr. Steven, then I have nothing to feel pity about."

"You can't make an omelet without breaking eggs. I don't know if I've made the right decision today, but I'm buying three years' time for Conrad. Hopefully, he understands," Steven said calmly.

"Don't worry, Mr. Steven. Mr. Conrad is wise. Even though his confidence has taken a huge hit after going through several failures, he's showing progress. I believe that he'll not let you down," Mr. Whitlock said to console him.

Steven laughed and said, "Thanks for the kind words. Let's go. We should head back and inform the servants to clean up this place before transferring the ownership to Jasper. We're not coming back here anymore."

. . .

Southface River Tower. In JW Investment Company's office.

Wendy was assigning work to her subordinates.

"Mr. Ardolf, this is an extremely important case so you must follow closely with your team. Investigate the other party's background, and other relevant works must also be done without fail. Besides, we're tight on time, so I can only give you one week at most."

The middle-aged man who was called Mr. Ardolf let out a wry smile. "Ms. Schuler, that's a huge challenge for me. I can finish the job because that's my

responsibility, but one week is simply too short. I need at least half a month to get some results."

Wendy, who was sitting behind the desk, frowned. She closed the folder and looked up at Mr. Ardolf. "Half a month to get some results? If it's going to take such a long time, don't you think it's better if I get someone else to do this job?"

Mr. Ardolf could tell that Wendy was displeased and dared not say anything else.

Everyone in the company knew that the boss would not normally interfere. If anything happened, they would only discuss it with the CFO, Chief Financial Officer Wendy Schuler, and the COO, Chief Operating Officer Malcolm Malibu. Between them, Wendy was the lady boss, so she would have the final say in the company.

The lady boss was usually easy to talk to and unbelievably gentle. Though when work was involved, she would not show due respect for anyone's feelings. During this period of time, there had been senior executives who cried after getting criticized by her. There were some who even got dismissed.

"The company spent so much money to hire you because we acknowledge your ability. If you can't complete the tasks that the company requires you to do in time, then that means that the company has made a mistake in hiring you. We've overestimated you.

"For employees who fail to meet the expectations for their position and the money they're earning, the company will have no choice but to act in accordance with the rules and regulations. Do you understand what I'm saying?"

Upon hearing what Wendy said, Mr. Ardolf responded loudly, "I understand! Don't worry, Ms. Schuler, I'll get it done within a week even if it means that I have to work overtime. One week from now, I'll send all the information to you so you can have a look."

"Go on then," Wendy said indifferently.

Mr. Ardolf breathed a sigh of relief and turned around to leave when he saw the big boss Jasper standing at the door with a grin.

Of course, the big boss was not smiling at him. Even so, Mr. Ardolf still had chills as he greeted him carefully and with infinite admiration, "Hello, Mr. Laine."

"Mm. Hello." Jasper waved his hand. "You can go out now."

When Mr. Adolf left, Wendy stood up from behind the desk with a look of surprise and greeted Jasper, "What brings you here?"

Jasper took Wendy's hands with a smile, saying, "If I hadn't come, I wouldn't have known that we have an iron-fisted queen in the company."

Wendy was a little embarrassed by Jasper's words.

Though in no time at all, she scrunched up her nose and said, "If it weren't for you, the boss who's always absent and does nothing, I wouldn't have to be like this either."

"Now that the company is growing and we're getting more business, our employees are growing in numbers as well. If I don't put on an attitude and use some means, I'll get bullied by those old birds at work instead."

Wendy sat on the couch looking slightly exhausted and said, "Now I understand why it was so hard to meet my dad when I was young. It's too tiring to manage a company.

"This is after we've implemented structural optimization in the company. If it isn't for the fact that the company's branches handle the majority of the businesses themselves, I think I'd really need to clone myself to finish so many tasks."

Hearing Wendy prattling on, which was rare, Jasper poured her a glass of water and said, "If you're really that tired, take a few days off to relax. The company is so big and there are always people to take care of the company. Let Malcolm share your burdens, and if that's not enough, hire a few more people who can do it. Work is never-ending. It won't be worth it if you suffer from burnout."

Wendy held the glass of water Jasper gave her and took a sip. "I don't feel comfortable leaving so many tasks to others."

After saying that, she blinked and looked at Jasper. "Why are you so early today?"

Jasper played with Wendy's fingers and said nonchalantly, "I went to talk to Steven."

"Steven? Conrad's father? The previous head of the Monty family? What did you guys talk about?"

The woman's curiosity was completely aroused. Wendy turned around and sat on the couch, facing Jasper while asking excitedly.

"What else could we have talked about? If he planned to stand up for his son, then he wouldn't have anything to discuss with me. Since he wanted to talk, then it's definitely a compromise.

"We each took a step back. I let the matter drop, whereas Conrad returned the position of authority in the family to his father. Also, the Monty family will not get involved in industries other than minerals for three years.

"This will give JW a chance to develop at ease for three years. Three years later, JW will not be afraid of anyone anymore."

Jasper was overflowing with confidence as he said with certainty.

"That's it?" Wendy was obviously a little disappointed.

"I also received a secluded courtyard downtown. I think your father will love that place. I'll transfer it to his name so we can go over and get some rest whenever we're free," Jasper said with a smile.

"Transfer? Don't bother. It's the same either way," Wendy said.

While they were speaking, Jasper's phone rang once again.

The caller was Darrel who was currently working on a business project.

On the phone, Darrel's voice sounded more mature than before.

"Jasper, it's me, Darrel."

Jasper asked, "I know. What's up?"

"Jasper, our first Hello Hotpot restaurant is opening tonight. Do you want to come over and try the food?" Darrel asked apprehensively.

Meanwhile, inside a newly renovated hotpot restaurant in the bustling downtown of Nauritus City, lights and colored banners were all over the place. Standing next to Darrel who was currently talking to Jasper on the phone was a young and stocky man. The man looked expectantly at Darrel as he waited for the result.

After some time, Darrel put down the phone and said to the man in delight, "It's done! Jasper said he'll come over with Wendy!"

"Really?!" the man exclaimed in surprise. He then waved his fist hard, saying, "That's awesome!"

This man was Jonas Yale, the founder of Hello Hotpot.

Compared to Darrel's naivety, Jonas was a man with deeper thoughts.

In fact, after learning that Jasper was Darrel's cousin and Jasper's power from several friends, Jonas vowed to hold on tight to the precious treasure that was Darrel even if it meant risking everything he had.

It was not because of anything else but simply because Darrel had a great cousin.

Jonas was an extremely ambitious and cunning person. Although business in the several other Hello Hotpot restaurants he ran was good and his daily profits were as much as an average person's salary for half a year, Jonas was still not satisfied.

He knew that the true rich big bosses in this world would turn their noses up at his small business.

Unfortunately, he did not know how nor did he have the chance to venture into something else. Moreover, Darrel was the fastest and best opportunity for him to rise rapidly.

Equipped with a keen sense, Jonas realized that as long as he could hold onto this big ship that was Jasper, even if it was only a tiny position in a corner, it would still be a great opportunity for him to soar.

Perhaps Hello Hotpot could use this opportunity to skip the difficult stage of traditional accumulation of capital and head straight for nationwide expansion!

Driven by these interests, Jonas was more concerned than Darrel about whether Jasper would show up today.

"I told you your cousin would definitely come, didn't I? You were so embarrassed to invite him earlier. There's nothing to be embarrassed about. Honestly, he's the actual big boss because he owns 60% of the shares!

"How could he not come to the opening of our first Nauritus City branch today? Besides, he's your cousin, not a stranger," Jonas said excitedly to Darrel.

Darrel scratched his head simple-mindedly. After months of working hard, his complexion was now darker and he was glowing with vitality. He was no longer the same white-collar worker just sitting around waiting for his doom.

"Yeah, it's all thanks to you," Darrel said from the bottom of his heart.

Staring at Darrel who had been taken advantage of by him, Jonas let out a pleased smile and said, "Let's go. What does your cousin like to eat? We can make some preparations. We must not let him down tonight."

Shoulder to shoulder, arm in arm, both of them discussed excitedly on their way to the office amid the greetings of the waiters.

At the corner of the crowd, a 16 to 17-year-old girl who was still very young but who had grown up to be a beautiful girl stood out among a group of pretty-looking waitresses as she stood shyly on one side.

She looked enviously at the bosses as they walked farther away, thinking about how she could pay for her little brother's tuition fees after getting this month's salary. At the thought of this, the smile on her face grew a lot brighter.

Even when she was clad in an ordinary waitress uniform, her beauty could not be concealed.

. . .

In the evening, in front of Nauritus City's first Hello Hotpot branch that was brightly lit, decorated with colorful banners, and bustling with activity, a Bentley slowly pulled up across the road.

"Okay, Julian. Find a place to park the car and come and have something to eat when you're done," Jasper said to Julian before getting out of the car.

Julian nodded with a smile to indicate that he understood.

He turned around and took Wendy's hand. While leading her to Hello Hotpot, Jasper said, "Hey, you can't say that I don't bring you out for dinner in the future. We'll have hotpot tonight. You can order whatever you want and I guarantee that you won't be disappointed."

"You're really sneaky!" Wendy chuckled.

At the entrance of Hello Hotpot, Jonas and Darrel greeted them while dressed in suits. Jasper was about to walk over when his eyes were drawn to a timid and delicate figure in the corner of the crowd.

It was her!

Jasper had not felt ripples in his heart for a very long time. Now, this thin and weak figure had stirred his heart once again.

In his past life when he wasted more than 40 years of his life, only two and a half women actually stepped into Jasper's life.

One was Wendy, the woman who was unattainable and eventually forgotten, yet whose hand he was currently holding.

The other one was Penelope Hunt, whom he had more resentment for than grace. Even so, both of them had completely cut off contact, leaving each other to lead their own lives.

The remaining half was this thin and delicate figure in front of him.

Jasper remembered very clearly that this girl's name was Tiffany. In his past life, the first time they met each other was in the company where Jasper worked. Tiffany was assigned a mentor on her first day as a trainee and that mentor was Jasper.

The naive and innocent Tiffany was clumsy in her work and was often scolded by Jasper, yet even so, the girl remained optimistic and confident.

Tiffany was the only one who would send Jasper a bowl of hangover stew after he was drunk from socializing.

Like an alarm clock, she was the only one who would remind Jasper to take his medicine on time when he was sick.

It was something that his own wife Penelope Hunt never did.

Tiffany was born into a poor family. Her mother died at childbirth while her father was an alcoholic, hence she and her little brother could only depend on each other.

Not only did she need to support herself, but she also needed to raise her little brother. She had been doing odd jobs since high school and gave up the opportunity to study in university after she graduated. She joined the workforce at an early age just so her little brother could continue his studies.

Unfortunately, the kind-hearted girl did not get the good ending she deserved.

Jasper remembered that Tiffany, who had been working diligently in the company for several years, could not stand the shady practices of the company and went to the big boss to make a complaint even after Jasper tried to stop her. In the end, Tiffany resigned.

When the silly girl left, she hugged him and told him that she liked him.

However, Jasper was married then and they had a seven to eight-year gap in age, hence Jasper had always just treated her like a sister. How could they possibly end up together?

After separating on that rainy night, Tiffany dragged her luggage and left, never appearing in Jasper's life ever again.

At this moment, the lights were dim, yet he could see clearly the girl who looked so much younger and more youthful than what he remembered her to be. She was timidly hiding in a corner just like the first time he met her, too afraid to say a word.

He motioned to Darrel and the rest to wait for a moment while he walked through the crowd straight to Tiffany.

The hearts of the group of waitresses who had been assigned by their boss to stand at the entrance to welcome the guests started pounding when they saw

Jasper walking over. They were fantasizing that Jasper was approaching them and wondering if this was their opportunity to be Cinderella.

All the young women raised their heads and stood straight, looking expectantly at Jasper in hopes that he would walk up to them.

Tiffany, however, was the only one who tried to dodge to one side when she noticed Jasper heading straight for her.

Jasper stood in Tiffany's way and stared straight at her.

At the sight of her flustered and helpless face, her casual attire, and refined elegance, Jasper blurted out, "We meet again."

Again.

Those words left many people stunned, and even Tiffany was a bit confused.

This was her first time in Nauritus City and it was only a few days into her job. Before this, she had been living in the countryside with her brother. With her tiny social circle, she was certain that she had not met Jasper before.

"Do we know each other?" Tiffany asked in a soft voice.

Tiffany's innocence had other waitresses snickering.

If it were them, they would admit it regardless of whether they actually knew him or not. It was a rare opportunity for them to get involved with big shots. This village girl knew nothing and had no idea what she just missed out on.

"Yes and no." Jasper sighed.

He remembered just then that he had reincarnated.

He carried those memories with him, but Tiffany, who was standing right before his eyes, saw him as a complete stranger. She did not know him at all, so how could she talk about their past?

"Are you a waitress here?" Jasper asked.

Tiffany nodded shyly and replied, "Yes, I joined two days ago. I don't know anything yet but I'll do my best!"

At the sight of the energetic young lady, Jasper chuckled and said, "Good. I believe you'll do a good job."

At this moment, Darrel and the rest had walked over. Darrel looked at Tiffany curiously and then at Jasper, hesitating to speak.

"She looks like an old friend I know. It's nothing. Let's go in," Jasper said.

Having said that, Jasper smiled apologetically at Wendy and the latter responded with a smile.

Wendy had many questions as well. From her woman's intuition, she could tell that Jasper treated this young girl differently. He had a very different kind of affection for her.

However, Wendy was sure that this affection was not the kind a man would have when he saw a beautiful woman.

Despite her many doubts, she did not ask. She knew that Jasper would let her know about it if necessary. If he did not explain, then he must have his reasons for doing so.

Moreover, Jasper was not the kind of man who would fall head over heels for beautiful women. Therefore, Wendy was extremely relieved and trusted Jasper very much. They walked into the restaurant hand in hand. Darrel rushed forward to catch up to them while Jonas was one step behind.

He glanced at the slightly fearful Tiffany curiously, and with a twinkle in his eyes, he asked, "Are you a regular waitress here?"

As the first branch in Nauritus City, Jonas was ambitious and determined to shoot to fame. As such, positions in the restaurant like the supervisor and manager were all filled by well-trained confidants he had brought from his hometown. Only some ordinary waiters were recruited locally.

"Yes, Mr. Jonas," Tiffany replied in a restrained manner.

"From now onward, you'll be the assistant manager," Jonas said, hinting at the manager who was also his confidant with his eyes. "She's the manager. You probably know her... Learn how to manage the restaurant from her. Work hard."

After saying those words, Jonas rushed to catch up with Jasper.

Tiffany, who suddenly got lucky, had yet to return to her senses when she was surrounded by her envious and ingratiating colleagues.

The manager looked at the foolish and innocent girl in front of her and sighed. This was power, right?

That man had merely greeted her and said that she looked like an old friend he knew, but his words were enough to turn this silly little girl who had just come from the countryside and whom she had recruited herself into the assistant manager.

If it were not for her lack of experience, perhaps she would even take over the position as manager.

"Mr. Laine, the entire restaurant was renovated based on the standardized requirements for all Hello Hotpot branches. Everything has been designed to create a comfortable dining environment for the customers. Also, Hello Hotpot focuses on customer service.

"I think that as one of the most popular industries in the service domain, the food and beverage industry is well worth doing. But domestic businesses have yet to realize that customers don't only need food that smells, looks, and tastes great; they also need to be meticulously taken care of when dining in.

"We need to make them feel a sense of enjoyment from being treated like superiors and let them enjoy the service provided by the waiters and waitresses. This is the biggest distinguishing point that sets Hello Hotpot apart from other hotpot restaurants and even other businesses in the food and beverage industry."

Jones introduced Hello Hotpot's distinguishing points and advantages to Jasper, looking as though he was itching to pour out all the contents from his brain and lay them out in front of him.

Jasper looked around as he walked, nodding from time to time.

Jasper knew Hello Hotpot's distinguishing points better than Jonas himself.

Was Hello Hotpot really that tasty?

To be honest, the food was only average.

Though what made it successful was its extremely meticulous service.

As other businesses in the food and beverage industry were racking their brains to cook better food, Jonas was keenly aware of the fact that it was difficult to cater to everyone's tastes. Even the best chef could not cook a dish that everyone liked. Therefore, he took a different approach and started from the service.

Then, Hello Hotpot succeeded.

At its peak, the Hello Hotpot brand was worth hundreds of billions, and with Hello Hotpot's glorious reputation, Jonas was also listed among the top 50 most influential businessmen in the country.

Making it to a ranking list like that did not mean anything substantive, but at least it proved that Jonas was, at the time, already standing on higher ground in the business world where he could smile at the passing scene before his eyes.

In fact, only a few knew that Jonas' personality was problematic.

However, this had nothing to do with Jasper.

No matter how arrogant he was, Jasper did not think that Jonas could ride roughshod over him after his reincarnation.

As for his cousin... Jasper looked meaningfully at Darrel. He was in danger.

How could a fresh graduate who started his own business with less than two years of working experience contend with an old bird like Jonas?

He knew just by seeing how Jonas was talking incessantly the whole time without leaving a chance for Darrel to speak at all that Darrel was no match for Jonas.

However, Jasper had nothing to say about this either.

Whether it was his cousin or his younger brother, they had their own paths to take. There was no way that Jasper could help them for life.

Their ability to comprehend and grow was up to their luck.

If Darrel failed to comprehend and grow, was Jasper supposed to press Jonas' head down and make Darrel the boss?

"It's pretty good." Jasper nodded, finally giving his comment.

"I think you have really innovative ideas and it's completely doable. The food and beverage industry is different from other industries. Catering to all tastes is a problem that has existed a very long time ago, not to mention with a large-scale restaurant chain.

"If we just focus on food, we won't satisfy everyone, but if we manage our service well and as long as the food is decent, then we can always win the majority's favor."

Jasper's words had hit the nail on the head.

Although Jasper was much younger than him, Jonas admired Jasper very much at this moment.

Sure enough, he was worthy of the reputation for venturing into a major industry at a very young age. He needed only to say a few words and Jasper could already tell what he was thinking about.

"I feel much more confident after gaining your recognition, Mr. Laine," Jonas said excitedly.

After a chuckle, Jasper said, "As I said, I don't know much about the food and beverage industry."

"I only invested this time because Darrel wants to start his own business. I listened to his idea and thought it was really good. I also agree with your concept, Mr. Jonas, that's why I invested some money. However, I will not interfere with the specific operations of the restaurant. You guys do what you need to do.

"This cousin of mine is inexperienced and can be immature at handling certain things. Experience can always be accumulated from the process of suffering losses. These are all trivial matters.

"You're experienced in this, Mr. Jonas. Can you give him a hand?"

Upon hearing Jasper's reminder, Jonas hastened to say, "Don't worry, Mr. Laine. I'll treat Darrel like my own brother."

"I'm glad to hear that," Jasper chuckled and said, "As for Hello Hotpot, apart from everything else, you don't have to worry about its early-stage development in Southeast Province. If you need capital, then I'll give you capital. If you need prestige, then I'll get you prestige.

"The only thing I ask of you is to stick to what you intended to do in the first place and do your very best."

Perhaps Jasper was the only one who could say such bold and lofty words in Southeast Province and actually stay true to his words.

Jonas was so excited that his face was flushed. He felt as though he had seen a golden and dazzling path revealing itself in front of him. He said excitedly, "Don't worry, Mr. Laine, I definitely won't let you down."

"You mean 'we'," Jasper pointed at Darrel and said meaningfully.

"Haha." Jonas laughed dryly to conceal his awkwardness. "Yes, we."

After taking a tour around the place, Wendy interrupted their conversation.

"Are you done? I'm starving to death," Wendy said to Jasper with displeasure.

Jasper smacked his forehead. "I was too focused on talking that I forgot. My baby must be starving. Let's go, then. Prepare a hotpot for us. I haven't eaten this for a very long time and I really miss it."

Both bosses Jonas and Darrel took on the role of waiters, personally setting up a hotpot and preparing the dishes for Jasper. However, Jasper was displeased with their exaggerated attitude.

"It's your opening today. There are many things that you need to handle, so don't linger around us. We'll manage. Just treat us as ordinary customers."

After chasing the duo away, Jasper took Wendy to the sauces area and said with a smile.

"Try these sauces. The seafood and hot sauces are secret recipes from Jonas' hometown. I heard that Jonas spent a lot of money to get these recipes. Let's see how different it is from the hotpots in Nauritus City."

Just as Jasper and Wendy were choosing the sauces, loud cursing was heard coming from the next table. Then, Jasper heard a soft and tender female voice crying out in a panic, followed by the sound of tableware crashing to the ground.

Tiffany!

Jasper immediately turned around to look.

There was a lot of publicity done in the early stages before Hello Hotpot's opening today. Coupled with the fact that Hello Hotpot was located in the downtown center of the most bustling and liveliest area, as well as the promotion offered this day, many customers came to join in on the fun.

They had just opened for business not long ago but the hotpot restaurant with more than 150 tables was already 70% to 80% full. Even so, there were still customers pouring in.

There was bound to be chaos when customer volume rose.

Clearly, Tiffany was still not used to the assistant manager position, hence when she noticed that the place was short-handed, she immediately rushed over to help.

As a result, problems cropped up as soon as she served the first table of customers.

"Wow, how awesome is this hotpot restaurant? Even a random waitress is so gorgeous," the man teased Tiffany with a grin.

"F*ck me, she really is quite gorgeous." Another man was amazed when he saw Tiffany.

"Hey, gorgeous. What's your monthly salary for being a waitress here?"

Tiffany was a little overwhelmed by the question.

She had just been promoted as the assistant manager and was most happy about her pay raise, though no one had told her how much of an increase she would get.

Therefore, Tiffany could only respond honestly, "My initial pay was 800 dollars, but the boss just made me the assistant manager. I don't know how much of a raise I'll get yet."

"Assistant manager?" The man chuckled, saying, "You were promoted to assistant manager when you were just a waitress on your first day of work? Did you sleep with your boss?"

Although Tiffany was naive, that did not mean she was intellectually challenged. After hearing the malice in the question, Tiffany quickly responded in anger, "No! You're talking nonsense!"

"No? Hehe." Magnus Canne let out a strange laugh as he stared at Tiffany who was flustered and whose face was flushed from anger. The malicious desires in his heart swelled up infinitely.

"Who will ever know? However, your original salary is just 800 dollars. Now that you're the assistant manager, you'll be given 2,000 dollars at most. This is less than the money I spend to raise my pet dog.

"Why don't you... quit your assistant manager job and follow me? I'll provide for you and give you 3,000 dollars a month. How's that?"

Tiffany pulled a long face and said, "No, I like my current job."

Magnus snickered. "That's because you haven't seen how cool the life of a rich person is. What can you do with these few thousand dollars? Even if you throw that money to the ground, I won't bother bending down to pick the bills up.

"You might as well follow me. You don't have to do anything, just let me screw you every night. And if I'm happy screwing you, I'll give you some cash. That'll be more than enough for you to live a wealthy life.

"Hehe, other women can't get this chance no matter how hard they try. What are you waiting for?"

As he said those words, Magnus reached out to touch Tiffany's hand.

However, Tiffany pulled back her hand immediately, and unfortunately, Magnus' dirty hand ended up pressing on the edge of the bottom of the pot.

The bottom edge of the heated and boiling pot was made of metal, and cooking a piece of meat would only take a few minutes. As soon as his hand brushed over the edge, he immediately felt as though a branding iron had touched his hand. He drew back his hand after letting out a shriek.

As Magnus frantically waved his hand, he glared maliciously at Tiffany. "F*cking b*tch, how dare you hurt me?!"

Tiffany was struck dumb by the plot twist and explained in a hurry, "No, I didn't do it on purpose. You were the one who pressed your hand on it. I... What should I do?"

Magnus flew into a rage and roared, "What should you do? A thot like you can't even afford to pay for a single strand of my hair. This will be your end—f*ck!"

Having said that, Magnus raised his hand to slap Tiffany.

Even though his hand was raised high, it never fell.

It was because Jasper had grabbed his wrist.

Magnus turned around to look and saw Jasper who had a blank expression on his face. Magnus cursed, "Darn it, which idiot is this? How dare you stop me when I'm teaching this thot a lesson?"

At this moment, Wendy had pulled Tiffany back after witnessing the whole process and was beyond infuriated.

Fights like that should be left to the men.

"You must have gotten a fright, haven't you?" Wendy asked Tiffany.

Tiffany, who was on the verge of crying, quickly shook her head as though she had met her savior. She said, "N-No. I didn't do it on purpose. I didn't know things would turn out this way. What should I do? The boss will sack me for sure."

Wendy consoled her and said, "Don't worry, it's okay. Your boss won't sack you.

"Listen, you'll meet a lot of sickening people like that out there. You must learn how to protect yourself. It's obvious that he had bad intentions from the start. You don't have to go easy on someone like that at all."

Tiffany felt a great sense of relief after hearing Wendy's words. She nodded her head hard but was still so filled with panic that she was unable to say a word.

Her biggest worry at the moment was that she had offended a customer. Her boss told her that even if the customers scolded her, she was supposed to take it with a smile and must not start a conflict with the customer or she would be sacked.

She treasured her job very much and did not want to be sacked.

"As a man, not only did you try to take liberties with a woman, but you also tried to hit her after you failed to touch her. You have no regard for the law, do you?" Jasper said blandly. Magnus broke away from Jasper's grip and sneered, "Which idiot is this? I don't need you to teach me how to do things. Get lost or I'll bash you up!"

"Bash me up?"

Jasper chuckled, his expression gradually turning cold. "There are many people who are interested in doing so but none have succeeded, to say the least. Why don't you try me?"

Magnus' gaze fell on Tiffany and then on Wendy. He was instantly amazed.

Yes, Tiffany was gorgeous, but she was not a fully grown woman yet, hence she was slightly inferior in terms of womanly charm. Like a budding flower, it was not time for her to bloom yet.

Wendy was different.

As the number one beauty in Southeast Province today, how could a man like Magnus ever resist her beauty?

"Hey, here's an even prettier one. Wow, kid, you're trying to play the hero in front of these women? Be careful because I'll beat you up so hard that you won't even know how you died!

"Now get lost and I won't make a fuss over this with you. But these two women will stay, do you hear me?"

Life at the Top Chapter 944

It was Hello Hotpot's first branch opening today, so there were many customers around.

The commotion had long attracted the attention of many people—most of whom were fanning the flames and watching the scene unfold. Some were even jeering rowdily.

Jasper's expression turned to ice after hearing Magnus' words.

At this moment, Darrel and Jonas had anxiously rushed over as well. Coincidentally, they overheard what Magnus had said.

Darrel was, after all, a young man. He admired his cousin Jasper tremendously and treated him as his idol. When he heard those words, he felt his blood boil and rushed up to punch Magnus to the ground.

When Darrel, the boss of the restaurant, hurled a few punches himself, the whole place slid into chaos.

Jonas' expression fell as he grabbed the startled and astonished manager, ordering, "Quick, arrange for all staff members to pacify the customers and try your best not to let news of this get out. Otherwise, our restaurant will close down in just a day."

Having said that, Jonas rushed toward the chaotic scene.

At this time, Darrel and Magnus had become entangled with each other. Magnus had brought a friend with him, and just as Darrel was about to lose the fight, Julian arrived.

Julian's moves were straightforward and clean-cut.

When Jonas squeezed his way in, Julian already had the entire situation under control.

"Are you okay?" Jasper asked Darrel.

Darrel huffed and puffed, saying, "I'm okay. Men like him are simply despicable. They deserve to be beaten up!"

"You're not wrong, but this is your restaurant and your first day of business. Aren't you worried about bad publicity?" Jasper asked.

"What bad publicity? If Hello Hotpot is good enough, then even if this affects our customer base now, we can still make up for the loss sooner or later. If Hello Hotpot is terrible, then things will remain the same regardless of what happens today."

Jasper thought highly of Darrel after hearing what he said.

Even though Darrel was still young and inexperienced, he had the potential to become a successful businessman.

"That's a good point," Jasper praised him and walked up to Magnus.

At this moment, Julian had clasped onto Magnus and his friend as though he was carrying a chick in each hand.

"F*ck. Ask your dog to let go of me, do you hear me?!"

When he saw Jasper walking over, Magnus clamored frantically and viciously.

"How dare you hit me? Do you know who I am? My father is the chairman of the self-regulatory council of the food and beverage industry!

"He can shut down this stupid hotpot restaurant of yours anytime! Listen up, this isn't over! If this stupid hotpot restaurant doesn't close down, I won't call myself Magnus!"

"The self-regulatory council of the food and beverage industry? It sounds really dope," Jasper replied blandly.

Many industries in the country advocated market dominance and the government's complete withdrawal from administrating industries.

Therefore, apart from some necessary administrative approvals and tax audits, service industries like the food and beverage industry were mostly managed by self-regulatory councils set up by the industry itself.

Although self-regulatory councils did not belong to any government organization, they had a considerable amount of authority. They could conduct checks on stores under their jurisdiction at any time. If they discovered any problems, they could give orders for owners to rectify the problems.

If the stores ignored it or if problems were serious enough, then self-regulatory councils would report this to the government, leaving it to the officials to solve the problem.

Therefore, under normal circumstances, the title of chairman of a self-regulatory council was indeed intimidating.

After all, the officials sitting in the county seat could not order people around like the council. What was more, this was a superior who happened to be in charge of their business!

Though in Jasper's opinion... this was utterly useless.

He had no idea who the chairman of the self-regulatory council of the food and beverage industry was because this man was not qualified enough to know him.

"Are you scared now?" Magnus could not detect the hidden meaning behind Jasper's words. He sneered, thinking that like everyone else who had offended him in the past, Jasper would pee his pants as soon as he mentioned his father's identity.

"It's too late now! Darn it. You think you can offend anyone? Aren't you really arrogant? You finally realized that you've offended the wrong guy, haven't you?

"Let me tell you, then. There's no use regretting it now. I will definitely get to the bottom of this!"

"Hehe, you must have spent a lot of money to open up a hotpot business here, huh? It's such a pity that it has to close down on its first day of operation. This is what you get for messing with me!"

Jasper asked Magnus, "Are you saying that my apology is useless now? That you'll definitely get your father who's a chairman to close down our hotpot business?"

"Apology?"

Magnus laughed hysterically.

"Apology my *ss. If apologies worked, the world would be at peace by now! You idiot. You finally realized that you've messed with the wrong person, huh? I love to see this look on your face. Hit me, then! Keep hitting! If you're that capable, why don't you keep hitting me, then?!"

"Sure, if that's what you want."

Jasper's words left Magnus dumbfounded.

If they went according to the normal script, Jasper should be thinking of ways to plead him for mercy right now, offering him benefits and women in hopes of obtaining his forgiveness, no? What did he mean by 'if that's what you want'?

Soon, Magnus knew what it meant.

He heard Jasper saying to Julian, "Did you hear his request? I've never heard such a ridiculous request before. He wants someone to hit him.

"If that's the case, we'll satisfy him. Hit him. Make him shut up and throw him out. I can't believe I ran into someone like that when I'm just trying to have a meal. It's ruined my appetite."

Magnus widened his eyes abruptly, almost thinking that he had heard wrongly. He shrieked, "Are you f*cking out of your mind? You're still bold enough to hit me? Aren't you afraid that I'll destroy you?"

"Yes, I'm afraid."

Jasper shrugged. "Therefore, I can only do my best to fulfill your request and please you. Perhaps that way, you'll be in a good mood and let me off the hook."

The bystanders nearly laughed out loud.

On the other hand, Darrel and Jonas wore thrilled looks on their faces as they stared at Magnus.

They were not the least bit worried about the consequences because they knew that Magnus was the one who had messed with the wrong person, not Jasper.

Magnus tried to speak but Julian stuffed his mouth with a towel.

After all, Jasper had said to make him shut up.

Julian pinched both Magnus and his friend's jaws with his fingers, dislocating them immediately.

Julian then dragged both Magnus and his friend out of the hotpot restaurant while they let out incomprehensible cries.

At this moment, Jasper had already walked up to Tiffany. He said, "Alright, it's all settled now. You don't have to be afraid."

Tiffany was on the verge of tears.

How could she not be afraid?

Even the boss had personally stepped in to fight because of her. She figured that this was the end of her. She was bound to be sacked.

Life at the Top Chapter 945

Nobody took Magnus and the others seriously.

After asking Julian to kick them out, Julian brought Wendy and Tiffany back to the room where he was having his meal.

Meanwhile, Darrel Laine and Jonas Yale continued greeting the new customers without taking a break.

After all, the previous incident had scared off some cowardly customers. As the bosses of the restaurant, it was their obligation to handle this situation on their own.

In the room, Tiffany told them about her personal experience without any reservations after Wendy asked her about it.

Wendy, who had never experienced a lack of food, clothing, or fatherly love since young, was shocked when she knew that Tiffany was born into such a family.

"I used to read news about how miserable the children of poor families are. Such stories always felt extremely distant to me. Today, I've realized that these things are happening all around me. How could there be such a father? On top of that, you actually need to work to earn money for your brother's tuition fees. Don't you find it hard?"

Wendy was inherently kind and gentle. After knowing about Tiffany's life experience, she immediately felt a sense of compassion toward her.

"It's not hard."

However, Tiffany thought that it was normal.

"We've always lived that way. Although I was often famished when I was young, I have the ability to earn money now. I can feed myself now. Furthermore, the old people in the village and the teachers from the school all treated me very well."

Wendy was overcome with discomfort once she heard what Tiffany said.

Perhaps, in Tiffany's view, it was a good day as long as she did not have to starve. If she could afford her school fees and was able to go to school, life would be close to perfect for her.

However, these were all the basic needs of an ordinary human living in this world.

"Big Sis Schuler, will I get fired by my boss?"

She was still thinking of her job even now.

"I got this job after going through a lot of hardships and struggles. My boss even appointed me as the assistant manager. However, I caused trouble on the first day of work. What if he doesn't allow me to continue working here anymore?"

Tiffany said with a worried expression on her face.

Wendy glanced at Jasper and said softly, "Don't worry, I'll talk to your boss later. He won't blame you."

"Let's eat first."

Jasper said as he placed a plate of earl grey cake, which he recalled was Tiffany's favorite dessert, in front of her.

Tiffany blinked at him. She seemed to have suddenly thought of something. She immediately got up and said, "Ah, I'm a waiter here. How could I sit here and eat with you? I should stand up."

Wendy was amused by Tiffany's reaction. She immediately pulled her back down to her seat and said, "Your boss just told us that you're here to accompany us. I want you to sit down and eat with us."

"Is this appropriate?" Tiffany asked in an abashed manner.

"There's nothing inappropriate about this."

Wendy handed a fork and spoon over to Tiffany and told her in a gentle voice, "Eat whatever you want to. Don't be embarrassed. Otherwise, I'll get angry."

With Wendy's gentle reassurance, Tiffany's panic and nervousness gradually waned.

She glanced at Jasper who had not said much with a cautious look. She then took a slice of earl grey cake once he gestured for her to eat.

"Wow, this is delicious."

After taking a bite of the cake, she was instantly amazed by its soft texture and sweet aroma.

"Have you not eaten this before?" Jasper asked.

Tiffany shook her head and said, "Nope, this is the first time I've ever had such good food."

Jasper sighed lightly. Tiffany's fate had not changed much.

He remembered that she had also told him she never had any desserts before in his past life. Earl grey cake was the first dessert that she tried after coming to the city. After that, she fell in love with the sweet, fragrant, and unforgettable taste of this cake. In this life, it was her first time having earl grey cake as well. From the expression on her face, she probably would never forget its taste all the same.

Wendy tried to place some of the dishes on Tiffany's plate and kept asking her to eat more throughout the meal. Meanwhile, Tiffany continued to become less reserved as well. She gradually fell into conversation with Wendy.

The more they chatted, the more Wendy pitied and liked this determined, kind, and optimistic young girl.

Most of the people her age were still studying in high school.

Tiffany seemed to be enamored by Wendy's gentle and kind aura. She quickly let go of her guard and naturally began to address her as 'Big Sis Schuler'.

Not long after they began eating, a commotion started outside the door.

Darrel ran into the room in a state of panic. He told Jasper, "Cousin, Magnus brought a bunch of people over. His father is here as well. He brought some people from the self-regulatory council as well. They said that they'll close down our hotpot restaurant for rectification."

Jasper huffed in annoyance and said, "Those people from the self-regulatory council are a bunch of rats. Come on, let's take a look."

When Jasper arrived at the door, a large group of people was driving off the customers who wanted to enter the restaurant. They grumbled about the restaurant being dirty and told them that they would have food poisoning if they ate here.

Those customers immediately left regardless of the truth behind their words.

Jonas was in the midst of talking things out with a few people. A few waiters were staring angrily at Magnus who was standing in the middle of the crowd with a proud expression etched across his face.

Noticing that Jasper had walked out, Magnus' eyes lit up. It was as if the master whom he had been waiting for had finally arrived.

"Grandson, I told you that nothing will go well if you go against me! I want to close down this hotpot restaurant right now! What can you do about it?!

"It's useless even if you get down on your knees to beg before me. Hmph, you've offended me. Let's not even talk about this hotpot restaurant, I'll close down every single restaurant you open in Nauritus City. How much money do you have to spare?"

Jasper looked at Magnus who was acting beyond arrogant and the crowd of people that had started to gather around them. The situation was getting worse. Not only were the new customers being driven off by Magnus' people, but some of the customers who were eating in the restaurant were also quickly leaving after seeing the commotion.

The waiters could not stop them from leaving. They glanced at their boss worriedly. At the same time, they also glared at Magnus' smug face.

"Cousin, if this continues, our restaurant will be doomed," Darrel told Jasper in a panicked tone.

"Don't worry, it won't be doomed."

Jasper walked toward Magnus after reassuring Darrel.

Life at the Top Chapter 946

"Grandson, even if you beg in front of me now, everything will still depend on my mood!"

Magnus said smugly as Jasper approached him.

"I've taken all the legal procedures and everything is compliant with the regulations for my restaurant. Furthermore, it has always been properly operated. What right do you have to close down my restaurant?"

Jasper said calmly as he glanced at the people from the self-regulatory council standing around Magnus.

Magnus stared at Jasper like he was looking like an idiot. "Are you a fool?" he asked, bursting out into laughter.

"You're asking me what right I have to do so?

"Alright, I'll tell you, then. I can do so because my father is the chairman of the self-regulatory committee of the food and beverage industry in Nauritus City! If he says that your restaurant has a problem, that's it for your business!"

Magnus guffawed maniacally. The people surrounding him sneered as well. They all looked at Jasper with ridicule in their gazes.

"Young man, were you the one who hit my son?"

Right then, a plump, middle-aged man showed himself. He sneered at Jasper while he pinned an icy gaze on him.

As the chairman of the self-regulatory committee of the food and beverage industry in Nauritus City, Jerome Canne was one of the first restaurant bosses to have made a fortune in Nauritus City.

As of now, Jerome currently ran eight hotpot chain restaurants that were distributed throughout various parts of Nauritus City. Due to these hotpot restaurants, he earned a lot of money every day, which allowed him to hold onto the position as chairman.

However, he was extremely sensitive toward new hotpot restaurants as his main income came from operating a hotpot restaurant chain.

He treated those within the same industry as enemies. Furthermore, Hello Hotpot was a hotpot restaurant as well.

However, Jerome could not find a suitable excuse to attack them.

When Jerome found out that his son had gotten beaten up by someone from Hello Hotpot tonight, he was beyond overjoyed.

He immediately sent people to head over to the restaurant. He was determined to take advantage of this opportunity to exterminate this competitor that posed a potential threat to his hotpot chain's business.

Jasper looked at Jerome and said, "Since you're not doing a good job at educating your son, I have no choice but to help you do so.

"However, now it seems like the apple doesn't fall far from the tree. It seems like you intend to support your son by using your power for personal gain."

Jerome sneered. He should have obliterated Hello Hotpot a long time ago.

If he went against another restaurant without any reason, the other members of the council would think that he was getting rid of everyone in the same industry as him. In that case, he would lose his position as chairman in the next election. However, if the other council members found it reasonable for him to do so, they could not say much about it. As a father, he could not sit back and do nothing when his son had gotten beaten up, right?

"Young man, didn't your parents teach you not to mess with the wrong people before you left your house?

"If you want to blame someone, blame it on them for not teaching you well. Consider this loss as some tuition fees."

Jerome said coldly. He then told the people around him, "Jot this down now. Hello Hotpot's hygiene is unsatisfactory. The ingredients they're using have all gone past the expiry dates and are of subpar quality. Furthermore, they've added prohibited chemical flavorings into their sauces. Everything is illegal.

"In accordance with the rules and regulations, the self-regulatory council will now officially issue a notice of cessation of business for rectification. When the rectification is complete, you can resume business again."

The people around him showed understanding smiles.

Everyone knew that rectification was equivalent to an indefinite suspension of one's business. No matter how much the hotpot restaurant changed, it would be impossible to meet their requirements.

After giving his orders, Jerome received a rectification notice of closure from one of the people around him. He flung it toward Jasper and sneered, "Close down your restaurant now. Do it immediately!" he shouted.

Jasper glanced at the notice by his feet and chuckled. "The self-regulatory council is just an unofficial organization managed by the industry. The notice you issue has no legal effect on me. I can make an appeal to the official department any time to request for the removal of any of your notices," he said.

"Oh, it seems like you know a little of the law," Magnus drawled sarcastically. He then continued smugly, "In that case, go on and lodge an official complaint. Go right now. I'm begging you to file a complaint. Let's see if anyone will bother to deal with you?" he added.

"Do you really think that you're someone important? If a fool like you lodges an official complaint, they'll just treat you like an idiot! Darned fools!"

The expressions on Darrel and Jonas' faces were extremely unpleasant.

Darrel was poor and did not come from a prominent family background. He did not have many connections either.

Although Jonas was slightly more active in the industry, he was from a foreign country. He did not fare any better than Darrel in Nauritus City.

They both panicked due to the evident oppression they were being subject to because of Jerome and his son's power. Other than closing down the restaurant, there was no other way for them to resolve this problem.

Both of them turned around to look at Jasper at the same time. They hoped that Jasper could resolve this huge problem.

Meanwhile, Jasper did not say anything. He took out his phone, went through his contact list, and dialed one of the numbers.

The call went through immediately.

"Secretary Lee, it's me. Jasper Laine."

Life at the Top Chapter 947

Secretary Lee, the first secretary of the Nauritus City Government, was shocked to be receiving a call from Jasper Laine.

After receiving the call from Jasper, he walked to an isolated corner and picked up the call. "Mr. Laine? Haha, you're a busy man. Why did you call me?" he asked politely.

"Don't worry, I'll definitely help you out as long as it doesn't violate the law."

Despite Secretary Lee's status and position, it was evident how much he valued Jasper's call from the courteous way he spoke to him.

Jasper was now extremely popular among the provincial officials. Secretary Lee had heard that one of the middle-ranking executives from ICBS had gotten scouted by Agricultural Bank just because he was close to Jasper. He had even gotten appointed as the vice president of the provincial branch.

Something like this was the envy of everyone working in the Nauritus City Government.

Jasper could sense Secretary Lee's well-concealed diligence. He chuckled and said, "It's actually nothing much. I invested in a hotpot restaurant started by my cousin and his friend.

"Today is the opening day of the restaurant. I wanted to invite you over for a meal, but just as I was about to do so, a bunch of people from the self-regulatory council from the food and beverage industry ordered my restaurant to close down for rectification without a valid reason. I'm flabbergasted by their actions.

"Let's not talk about how excellent the restaurant is, but I wouldn't invest in a restaurant that violates the law in the first place. All the approval procedures are legal as well.

"The government has given me a business license that allows me to do business, but this self-regulatory council is capable of closing it down just like that?"

Jasper's words were not harsh in nature, but Secretary Lee was alarmed after he registered his words.

A stern expression formed on his face as he said, "Mr. Laine, the self-regulatory councils of each respective industry have the authority to supervise and manage businesses within the industry, but the government still has authority over the final review of their decision.

"Also, if their judgment is wrong, any business is allowed to file a complaint to the government. After all, they're a non-governmental organization... What about this? Tell me your current location. I'll head over to take a look at the situation. How about that?"

"Alright, I'm at the intersection of Manhattan Road and Avenue Road. You'll see when you get there."

"Alright, it's not far from the city hall. I'll be there in a few minutes."

After ending the call, Secretary Lee made another call with a heavy expression on his face.

He no longer sounded as polite and courteous as he did when he was talking to Jasper just now. Conversely, he started reprimanding the person on the other end of the call once it went through.

"Director Sund, what the hell are you doing?!

"During the past few meetings with the municipal senior officials, we have repeatedly stressed the fact that as the direct supervisors of the self-regulatory council, you must manage the behaviors of the councils in each respective industry. They shouldn't be bullying others just because of the little authority they have. How have you been doing your work?!

"What's wrong?! Why are you still asking me that? I'm not taking out my anger on you right now. You're lucky that Mr. Laine called me to notify me about this incident today. It seems like he doesn't intend to cause a ruckus.

"If he had called the higher-ups of the municipal government, you'd be called in for a review and dismissed from your position tomorrow!

"Which Mr. Laine? There's only one Mr. Laine in Nauritus City!

"Head over to the intersection of Manhattan Road and Avenue Road and look for a restaurant called Hello Hotpot right now. A bunch of people from the self-regulatory council of the food and beverage industry has issued a notice to Mr. Laine and ordered the closure of his restaurant! If we don't handle this issue well, we'll both be in trouble!"

...

Meanwhile, at the entrance of Hello Hotpot.

Jonas walked over to Jasper's side cautiously after noticing that he had ended his phone call. "Mr. Laine, is the person you called reliable?" he asked.

Jasper laughed and said, "I just asked one of my friends to come over to celebrate the opening of your restaurant. We're a legal business that has done nothing to violate the law. As long as we've done nothing wrong, we can do anything.

"Do you think that our restaurant will close down just because of these clowns? Does that even make sense?"

If Darrel was the one who said these words, Jonas would not be surprised at all.

After all, Darrel did not have much practical experience. He was still extremely naive and thought that everything would be alright as long as he did his own part well.

However, Jonas found it extremely odd for Jasper to say something like that.

"That's what you think, but there are some unreasonable people out there, Mr. Laine. If you don't look for someone with a high level of authority to support us, I'm afraid that we'll be in great trouble this time around," Jonas said despondently.

Jasper cast a brief glance at Jonas and asked, "Are all the procedures operated by the restaurant legal? Are there any problems with the ingredients that we use?"

Jonas immediately thumped his chest and said, "I'm a man with a conscience. I would never do anything like that!"

"That's great. Let them struggle. Let's see what they can come up with," Jasper told him.

"Hahaha, did I hear wrongly? Do such fools exist in the world?" Magnus guffawed loudly.

Jerome scoffed and shook his head. He must have overestimated how much of a threat Jasper would be.

It seemed like Jasper Laine was an idiot. Conversely, Jonas looked like he had some brains.

Just as Jerome was about to say something, two cars came to an emergency brake in front of the road. Three to five people got down from the cars.

The person in the lead was the first secretary of the Nauritus City Government, Secretary Lee!

It had been less than ten minutes after his call with Jasper ended.

Life at the Top Chapter 948

Given Jerome's status and position, he was still not qualified to know Secretary Lee personally.

However, he knew Director Sund, who was following Secretary Lee's lead from behind, very well. After all, he was the direct supervisor of the self-regulatory council. He was in charge of managing Jerome's council.

Jerome headed over to greet Director Sund instinctively when he caught sight of him.

However, once he noticed Director Sund, who was usually friendly toward him although they were not particularly close, sending him a harsh glare, he immediately stopped walking toward him.

At the same time, a sense of uneasiness arose within him.

"My apologies for coming late, Mr. Laine."

Secretary Lee made his way in front of Jasper in a hurry. He extended his hand toward him from a distance away and shook Jasper's hand politely, speaking to him with a sincere expression on his face.

Jasper chuckled and said, "You're not late. It's the opening of my restaurant today, but Mr. Canne from the self-regulatory council claims that our restaurant has violated the law. He's ordering us to close down the restaurant for further rectification, so our opening is being delayed."

Secretary Lee smiled awkwardly after detecting the dissatisfaction in Jasper's tone. He turned around and dragged Director Sund in front of him. "Mr. Laine, this is Director Sund. He's the office head who's in charge of managing the office

directors from the self-regulatory councils of various industries within the city," he said.

Director Sund extended his hand at once. "Mr. Laine, it's nice to meet you," he said courteously.

After shaking hands with Director Sund, Jasper said, "It's great that you're here. Please check if my restaurant has violated the law in any way,

"If my restaurant has really violated the law, I'll close it down at once and never get involved in the food and beverage industry ever again without any complaints. However, if nothing's wrong with my restaurant, we will need to have a long talk about it."

Director Sund looked at the rectification notice thrown onto the ground by his feet while he registered Jasper's words. A look of distress formed on his face.

To be honest, he did not have to carry out an investigation to know what the results would be!

Director Sund was not favoring Jasper by using his power for personal gain. There was an extremely simple question instead.

What was Jasper Laine's current position and social status?

He had invested in one of his cousin's hotpot restaurants. Would he bother to use low-quality ingredients or artificial additives just to save on some costs?

If news about this broke out, everyone would laugh at it.

Director Sund felt his face heat up. It was as if someone had slapped him right across the face.

He turned around and glared at Jerome. "Mr. Canne, were you the one who issued this rectification notice?!"

While he spoke, Director Sund bent down to pick up the rectification notice and threw it at Jerome's face.

Even if Jerome was a fool, he knew that things had escalated greatly.

He looked at Jasper and then at Secretary Lee, whose identity was still unknown to him. Finally, he looked at Director Sund while he stuttered. He could not bring himself to say anything.

"I'm asking you a question. Did you issue this notice?!" Director Sund roared in anger.

His yell shocked Jerome, causing him to tremble in fear.

Right then, Magnus, who was yet to get a grasp of the situation, joined in the exchange. "My father was the one who issued it. Is there a problem with that? My father is the chairman of the self-regulatory council. He has the authority to close down any shop he wants to!" he exclaimed.

Director Sund sneered and said, "Hah, it seems like you have an immense amount of authority!"

He pointed a finger at Jerome, who was as pale as a sheet, while he spoke. "Mr. Canne, you were elected as the chairman by the council members. Is this how you intend to use your authority? Huh?!" he questioned him.

The situation seemed to be worsening. Jerome was just about to put in a nice word when Magus interjected their conversation. He could not resist it anymore. "What do you mean by that? How dare you speak to my father like that, you b*stard? Do you know that I can put your life to an end?" he blurted out.

As soon as Magnus finished speaking, Jerome raised his hand and slapped him across the face harshly. Magnus cried out in pain and fell to the ground.

"Shut up, you unfilial son!"

Jerome shouted out loud.

He did not spare Magnus, who was completely stunned, another glance after that. He turned around and smiled at Director Sund. "Director Sund, there must be a misunderstanding. It's all a misunderstanding!" he exclaimed.

"A misunderstanding?" Director Sund questioned with an impassive expression on his face. "However, from your son's attitude and the notice you issued, I don't think it's as simple as a misunderstanding," he added.

Jerome felt like bursting out into tears. He knew now that Jasper was leading the entire situation. He rushed in front of Jasper and begged him. "Mr. Laine, Mr. Laine, I was wrong to do so!" he pleaded.

"I shouldn't have offended you. I was being thoughtless. Please be generous and let me go just this once. I assure you that this will never happen ever again."

A moment ago, Jerome had been trampling all over Jasper in a haughty manner. Right now, he was begging for mercy in front of him like a pitiful loser. Everyone was dumbfounded by the theatrical scene unfolding before their eyes.

Jonas was especially stunned. He looked at Jasper like he was a deity.

Not long ago, he was still wondering if Jasper was in his right mind. He now knew the difference between Jasper and himself.

Jasper could easily crush someone like Jerome Canne by making use of some of his connections.

He had gotten worried for nothing.

Of course, Jasper did not know about the change in thoughts in Jonas' mind.

"Don't say that. As the chairman of the self-regulatory council of the food and beverage industry, you have so much power and authority, Mr. Canne. I'm an ordinary businessman. I would never dare to misunderstand you," he said calmly.

"Since you claim that my hotpot restaurant has violated the law, let's do this instead. Director Sund, please inform the relevant departments and ask them to carry out a thorough investigation of the restaurant. How's that?"

Director Sund smiled bitterly. He would never dare to agree to a request like that. He cast a pleading glance at Secretary Lee.

Secretary Lee broke out into cold sweat as he pondered upon it. After a while, he said, "Why don't we do this, Director Sund? Let your men carry out a thorough investigation of the restaurant in accordance with the regular procedures and see if there are any problems. Let's continue talking after the investigation. How about that?"

"That sounds like a good idea," Jasper said in an even tone.

Life at the Top Chapter 949

"No, no, no. There's no need to do so. There's really no need to do that."

Jerome was the most anxious person among everyone right now. He rushed forward and pleaded with all his might, "There isn't a problem with this restaurant. I didn't carry out an investigation just now. I made a mistake by issuing this notice. You don't have to carry out an investigation!" he begged.

Jasper looked at Jerome and said in a calm tone, "Oh? Mr. Canne, you were the one who claimed that there's a problem with my restaurant just a moment ago. Now, you're the one who's saying that there's no problem as well. Can you tell me if there's a problem with my restaurant or not?"

"No! I guarantee that there isn't a problem with it!" Jerome cried out in a state of panic. He was so desperate that he was close to bursting out into tears.

Jasper's expression hardened. "Since there isn't a problem, how do you explain this notice?" he questioned.

Jerome stared at the notice in regret. "It's all a misunderstanding..." he said listlessly.

"Secretary Lee and Director Sund, do as you wish," Jasper said coldly.

His words wielded the power to determine Jerome Canne's fate.

After determining Jerome's fate, Jasper did not bother to spare him another glance. He invited Secretary Lee into the restaurant for a meal.

As for Director Sund... He would be staying behind to deal with the aftermath of the incident. Besides, he was not qualified to have a meal at the same table as Jasper.

Director Sund stared at Jerome, who was as pale as a sheet, with a cold look. "Jerome Canne, submit a resignation letter to me when you're back. I'll organize an election for the new chairman of the self-regulatory council of the food and beverage industry tomorrow," he said in a stiff tone.

After speaking, Director Sund turned around and left without sparing another glance at Jerome and Magnus whose expressions were full of despondence and disbelief.

Through this incident, Director Sund realized that there were many internal problems within the self-regulatory councils. Furthermore, the self-regulatory council of the food and beverage industry was not the only council in Nauritus City. There were plenty of different councils in each industry.

Therefore, Director Sund intended to think carefully and devise a plan to increase the positive impacts brought about by these self-regulatory councils in order to reduce the mess caused by idiots like Jerome and Magnus Canne.

...

The farce ended just like that. After that, Jasper and Secretary Lee did not mention this incident again.

After all, in the eyes of both Jasper and Secretary Lee, Jerome and Magnus were nobodies who did not deserve to be mentioned. There was no need to bring them up again.

They knew that it was unlikely for Jerome and Magnus to appear before them ever again.

"Mr. Laine, this hotpot restaurant of yours is rather exquisite," Secretary Lee remarked as he admired the interior furnishing of Hello Hotpot. Besides, the waiters spoke to the customers passionately and provided extremely meticulous service.

Jasper chuckled and said, "This is one of the reasons why I decided to invest in this restaurant. Come on, Secretary Lee. Let's make a toast. Make sure to frequent this restaurant in the future. I won't let you eat for free, but I'll give you a discount since we're friends."

Secretary Lee guffawed loudly as he made a toast with Jasper. They both downed the contents of their glasses in one go.

. . .

It was ten o'clock at night after they finished their meal.

Secretary Lee repeatedly told Jasper he did not need to send him off at the entrance of the restaurant. He then turned around and left.

Darrel and Jonas made their way toward Jasper excitedly.

"How is it? How's the turnover today?" Jasper asked.

"Although the customers declined in between due to the commotion caused by Magnus and the others, we still did pretty well today," Darrel said happily.

"We had a turnover of more than 80,000 dollars tonight. It has exceeded our expectations by quite a lot. This was mainly due to the good feedback from customers. Some of the customers also suggested their recommendations for areas of improvement. We've collected all of their feedback and we can review them later on."

Jasper nodded and said, "Not bad. This is a very good start. Let's continue to work hard."

As Jasper spoke, he turned around to look at Tiffany who was standing anxiously beside him. She seemed like she was at a loss of what to do. He chuckled and asked her, "Where do you live? Do you need me to send you home?"

Tiffany blushed and hid behind Wendy instinctively. Wendy was the person she trusted the most right now. Conversely, she felt slightly aversive toward Jasper for reasons that were unclear to her as well.

"I... I'm not off work yet."

"You're off work now! You can go home right now! You're free to go now, Tiffany!" Jonas exclaimed immediately. He was a natural prankster.

Tiffany gasped and stared at her boss in a stunned manner. "But, didn't you say that we're supposed to operate the restaurant till half-past two in the early morning?" she asked in a daze.

The corners of Jonas' lips twitched. He was at a loss for words.

How could there be such a silly girl in the world?

Wendy could not help but chuckle. "Your boss is giving you a special holiday today. You can get off work in advance," she told her.

"Will... Will my salary be deducted?" Tiffany asked in confusion.

Jonas turned his head around silently. He was afraid he would not be able to resist cursing in front of her.

Every word that came out of this young girl's mouth made him look at this young, sweet, and silly girl in a different light.

"No, it won't," Wendy said patiently.

"Tell me. Where do you live? We'll send you back. Otherwise, I'd worry if you went home alone," Wendy said.

"I don't have a place to live in. Before coming over to work, the shop owner told me that I can sleep in the extra space in the storeroom. I brought my sheets over as well," Tiffany said embarrassedly.

As soon as she finished speaking, everyone was overcome with a sense of pity.

Jonas was stunned as well. He then started to consider if they should rent a dormitory for their employees.

However, Jasper suggested it first, "Darrel and Jonas, rent out an apartment unit nearby so that employees who don't have a place to live can reside there. Include the fees in the operating costs of the store. We can cut our costs in terms of other aspects, but we cannot mistreat our employees," he said.

Both of them nodded in response. Jasper was about to suggest that Wendy could bring Tiffany home so that she could spend the night at her place when Wendy said, "Tiff, do you want to follow me home tonight? You can sleep in my room."

Life at the Top Chapter 950

"Bis Sis Schuler, that wouldn't be appropriate. I can stay at the dormitory..." Tiffany said in a flustered tone.

"It's alright. Don't be afraid. I'm lonely when I'm home alone. You can keep me company at home."

A sincere smile flashed across Wendy's face.

Jasper and Dawson were way too busy nowadays. She had nobody to keep her company when she arrived home. She had nobody to rant to.

After all, she was a woman. Furthermore, she had such a heavy workload. She wished to have a true friend who could accompany her as well. She hoped that she had someone to talk to whenever she was tired.

Tiffany had left a pretty good first impression on her. She had already begun to treat her as her own younger sister.

"Tiff, listen to Wendy! It isn't easy for you to live outside on your own," Jasper said.

"In that case..."

"It's decided, then. You can stay with us. It wouldn't be safe for a young girl like you to live outside on your own."

Tiffany nodded in a daze due to Jasper and Wendy's persistent persuasion.

Tiffany followed Jasper and Wendy back home after they left Hello Hotpot.

She was beyond shocked the moment she arrived at Wendy's house.

"Oh my God! Big Sis Schuler, you have such a big house!"

Standing at the door, Tiffany looked at the wide central living room. The magnificent house was a villa that consisted of two separate floors.

A huge crystal chandelier that shone brighter than the shiniest treasure from Tiffany's dreams hung from the ceiling in the center of the room. Everything was beyond her imagination.

"Why are you standing at the door? Come in," Wendy told her with a cheery smile on her face.

"I... I've never seen such a big house in my life. Everything is way too pretty. I'm afraid that I'll dirty the furniture," Tiffany said in embarrassment, her cheeks beginning to blush.

"The cleaners will tidy up and clean the place every day."

Immediately, Wendy pulled Tiffany into the house.

Although Wendy wanted to treat Tiffany well, she knew how to take care of a young girl's self-esteem as well. Wendy was a wise woman.

"You don't have to worry about anything when you're staying here. However, you'll be staying in one of the guest rooms and you'll have to clean up the room yourself."

Tiffany nodded heavily and said, "Alright, Big Sis Schuler. I'll make sure to pay attention to the cleanliness of the room."

Wendy chuckled and said, "Come on, I'll bring you to your room."

Jasper's mood was lifted when he saw both of them walking upstairs while happily chatting.

Putting aside the complicated fate of Tiffany's past and present lives, Wendy really needed someone she could talk to.

Wendy's life usually revolved around her home and the office. In the office, she would be swamped with work.

Back at home, Dawson was getting busier and busier with his own work, so he was rarely at home. Wendy did not have anyone to talk to except for her unreliable bodyguard, Fallon Murray.

Now with Tiffany at home, it would be a good thing for Wendy.

After taking a shower upstairs, Jasper sat down in his study. He was just about to handle some business matters when he received a phone call from Brac County.

"Mr. Laine, this is Lucas Wadler."

"Lucas? Why are you calling me so late at night? Did anything happen?" Jasper asked with a slight frown.

Lucas was a talented senior manager in the shipbuilding industry whom Jasper had hired from Harbor City through his connections with the Laws.

His parents did not know how to operate and manage the shipyard in Brac County, which was the reason why he hired Lucas to lead the team working in the shipyard.

"Mr. Laine, I'm calling you because a situation has arisen over here. I thought about it for some time and I think that I should report it to you."

"Half a month ago, didn't you obtain a manufacturing order for three 5,000-tonne cargo ships through your connections in Harbor City? This was originally a good thing. The entire shipyard has been working together to complete this order.

"However, a few days ago, the buyer suddenly came to the shipyard for an inspection. He found out that we were using a batch of imported steel plates of subpar quality. He was furious about it and he proceeded to sign a new contract with another shipyard.

"I received news that the other shipyard had secretly contacted the buyer a long time ago. They offered him a price that was nearly 20% lower than ours.

"Therefore, this deal was determined to be done for. The old mister and madam have been so troubled over this lately that they can't focus on anything else."

After listening to what Lucas said, Jasper frowned. "I obtained this order through a special connection of mine. However, one always has to consider their own interests in business," he said in a heavy tone.

"I know about these three ships. The value of each ship is around seven million dollars. It makes up a total of 21 million dollars, which isn't a small number. The buyer will definitely be careful about it.

"Why are we using a batch of imported steel plates of subpar quality?"

"That's the odd thing," Lucas replied immediately.

"Mr. Laine, you've told us time and time again that we must only use genuine materials. The old mister and madam have never violated this rule. We would never dare order a batch of defective steel plates.

"I checked this batch of steel plates. There's no inventory record and no purchasing record. It was as if the steel plates had suddenly appeared out of thin air.

"Someone must have been in the factory the night before without anyone knowing. The next day, the buyer came in for a surprise inspection as soon as the factory opened.

"Of course, we could not come up with any excuses when the buyer saw the batch of defective steel plates in the factory. The buyer was reluctant to listen to our explanation as well. He left after throwing a tantrum."

Jasper's expression darkened as he gently rapped his knuckles against the table.

"That means that the order was already leaked when the shipyard just received it. When the buyer was here for an inspection, a batch of defective steel plates from an unknown source suddenly appeared in the factory and the buyer just so happened to see it.

"Therefore, you didn't have the chance to clarify things as the buyer left in a fit of rage. Not long after, another shipyard offered the buyer a lower price for the same order and snatched this deal from us?

"That's what happened. The entire incident is suspicious. After thinking about it for a while, I thought that I should report it to you," Lucas said with a firm voice.

"You made the right decision. Someone is plotting against our shipyard."

Jasper sneered and said, "This is a big buyer. His orders exceed two billion dollars in value annually. Most importantly, we could quickly expand the shipyard's market in Harbor City and Auma City through this. That's why I put in a lot of effort and asked someone for a favor to get my hands on this order.

"It seems like someone is after our accomplishments.

"A single order is nothing much, but I won't allow others to fool and belittle my parents' shipyard like that. Furthermore, this is such an important buyer.

"I'll make a trip to Brac County tomorrow. Let's talk then."

"Alright, Mr. Laine," Lucas said excitedly as he breathed out a sigh of relief.

After putting down the phone, Jasper raised his head and caught sight of Wendy who had walked into his study.

"Has Tiffany gone to bed?" Jasper asked.

"She's resting," Wendy said. She sat down in front of his study table and supported her chin with a hand.

"Do you want to tell me anything?" Jasper asked with a chuckle.

Wendy was slightly hesitant, but she still voiced her opinion, "I don't think it's suitable for Tiffany to be working outside due to her personality. She has too little experience," she said.

"What are your plans?" Jasper asked with interest.

"I think that we should let her stay at home as our nanny. How's that?" Wendy suggested.

Jasper was slightly stunned. He smiled bitterly and said, "That doesn't sound appropriate. She's still so young. She just came of age this year."

"Just let her help us out at home. Let's pay her a salary every month. We can reduce her burden by doing so.

"I pity her way too much. Furthermore, her innocence and kindness give me a good feeling about her. If I didn't know her, I wouldn't bother to do anything.

However, since I know about what she's going through, I want to help her if I have the ability to do so."

"You can decide for yourself. I'll support you," Jasper said gently.

"Alright," Wendy said as she smiled radiantly.

Wendy and Tiffany got along with each other exceptionally well. Jasper was extremely relieved to see this.

He wanted to make up for the regrets from his past life. Anyways, since fate had arranged for Jasper and Tiffany to meet again, he could not bear to watch Tiffany continue to live as miserably as she did in her past life.

Jasper was not one who did many good deeds, but he did not mind putting in some effort to provide a pitiful girl like Tiffany with a better future.

The next day, Jasper woke up early as he had to head over to Brac County. As soon as he stepped out of his room, he noticed that the door of the room at the end of the corridor was open. Tiffany, who had finished washing up, walked out of the room with her luggage.

Jasper was stunned. "Where are you going with all your luggage?" he asked.

Tiffany seemed to be shocked by Jasper's sudden appearance. After a momentary daze, she said in a soft voice, "I'm going to work."

"Didn't Wendy tell you that you don't need to work anymore?" Jasper asked.

"Huh?!"

Tiffany was evidently shocked by the news. The next moment, tears began to well up in her widened eyes and a look of distress flashed across her face.

"Did I really get fired?"

Jasper was amused when he heard the teary tone of her voice. "What are you thinking? We just don't think that you should be working as a waitress in the hotpot restaurant because you're way too soft-hearted. Also, you have too little experience, and you're so pretty," he said.

"Even if you were appointed as the assistant manager, what do you know about the responsibilities of an assistant manager? An assistant manager's main responsibility consists of assisting the manager to manage the other waiters and staff of the hotpot restaurant."

"This is a managerial position. Do you think that you'll be able to do well?"

Tiffany shook her head as a sense of inferiority overcame her upon registering Jasper's words. "No, I don't know how to do any of that," she said.

"Exactly. Therefore, we intend to let you help us out at home. You can start from being a nanny. You will have a salary of 5,000 dollars per month.

"Your main responsibilities include cleaning, tidying up the house, and tending to the plants in the garden.

"We actually have special maids to tend to these chores, but you can learn from them. If you find it hard to learn from them, you can cook for us. The cook who used to be in charge of cooking for us has resigned to take care of her grandson at home.

"You should know how to cook, right?"

Actually, Jasper could pay for all of Tiffany's living costs, but it would be inappropriate for him to do so. After all, she was a young and pretty lady. It would be odd for him to take care of her at home.

Besides, he was taking Tiffany's self-esteem into consideration as well.

He knew that Tiffany was actually extremely determined and sensitive despite her weak appearance. She would reject the charity of others as she hoped that she could change her life through her own efforts.

"I know how to cook!" Tiffany nodded in enthusiasm.

She had raised her brother since young, so there was no way she did not know how to cook. Her cooking skills were pretty good too.

Tiffany's eyes shone once she heard that she would be getting a salary of 5,000 dollars per month.

"Alright, Wendy will explain everything to you after she wakes up. Don't worry about anything and just stay here. It's an easy and carefree job. You can just tell us if you need anything. If you have nothing to do, you can just stay at home or go out for a walk.

"I have work to do, so I need to leave now."

Jasper said before walking downstairs.

"Brother... Brother Laine."

Tiffany's conflicted voice rang out from the stairwell. Jasper stopped walking and turned around to look at her.

Tiffany's small face was flushed bright red, and she fidgeted awkwardly. It seemed like she wanted to tell him something but was embarrassed to say it aloud.

Jasper did not urge her to say anything. He simply smiled as he looked at her.

"There's something else... Brother Laine, could you lend me 1,000 dollars?"

Tiffany sounded like she was about to cry. "I know that it's wrong for me to do this, but my brother's school fees have been in arrears for almost a week now. I...I don't want the others to look down on him in school," she said.

Jasper sighed lightly as he looked at Tiffany's conflicted expression.

1,000 dollars was nothing to him.

The profits that he had earned effortlessly from the companies under his name exceeded this amount by a lot. However, this sum of money was enough to cause Tiffany to feel conflicted and awkward.

He took out 2,000 dollars in cash from his wallet and stuffed it into Tiffany's hands. He then spoke to Tiffany who was desperately searching for the right words to say to him in a kind tone.

"Here's 2,000 dollars. 1,000 dollars is for your brother's school fees, and the remaining 1,000 dollars is for your brother's living expenses. You need to take care of the remaining expenses on your own. However, this money is part of your salary. I'm just giving it to you in advance. When you get your salary, it'll be deducted from the total."

Tiffany nodded nervously as a bright expression flashed across her face.

Jasper's words made her feel extremely at ease. She felt like the 2,000 dollars he had given her was her salary and not a form of charity.

"Thank you, Brother Laine! I will work hard!" Tiffany exclaimed in a determined tone.

Jasper chuckled and waved at her. He then turned around and headed downstairs.

Julian had driven over to the villa after receiving Jasper's call and was waiting for him outside in his Bentley.

"Let's head over to Brac County. I think we'll be staying there for about two days."

Jasper said as he got into the car and accepted the breakfast sandwich handed over to him by Julian.

The Bentley zoomed along the road, catching the attention of passersby on the street. It then entered the highway and dashed toward Brac County.

They arrived at Brac County in the afternoon, and Jasper headed over to the shipyard straight away.

Charlie and Sally were shocked to see Jasper.

"Why are you here, Jasp?" Sally asked while she turned her head to look behind his back. The expression on her face dimmed when she did not see the person she wanted to see. "Where's Wendy?" she asked.

"She's busy in the office. I came here alone this time. If you want to see her, call her and ask her to visit when she's free," Jasper said in amusement.

"That's such a hassle," Sally said as she shook her head.

"Dad, Mom, has anything special happened at the shipyard lately?" Jasper asked.

Charlie frowned, obviously not in a good mood. "You haven't eaten, right? Come on, let's eat at the canteen. We'll talk while we eat," he said.

"Alright," Jasper said. He did not want to expose them either. He followed both of them out of the office as they walked toward the shipyard.

The shipyard, which had still been deserted not too long ago, was now bursting with liveliness after a period of operation. The sound of machines whirring added to the bustling atmosphere.

The workers gradually gathered at the canteen when it was time for lunch.

It was evident that Charlie and Sally had a good reputation in the shipyard. Ordinary workers and managers of every position would take the initiative to greet them when they passed by. It seemed like they really liked these two bosses. They did not look like they were faking it.

However, not many people knew who Jasper was.

Charlie and Sally greeted workers throughout their journey to the canteen. They did not receive any special treatment either. They queued up after grabbing a tray each and joked with some of the workers every now and then.

Jasper followed his parents. He took a tray and stood behind them. The factory's canteen, which had dozens of workers, took its food seriously. More than 20 dishes had been prepared, and the portion of meat and vegetables was extremely reasonable. His parents had obviously put in a lot of effort and consideration on this aspect.

After taking their food, the three of them sat down at an empty table. Charlie started talking, "Not too long ago, the order you obtained for us got snatched away by someone else!"

Everything that Charlie told him was roughly the same as what Jasper already knew.

However, he discovered something new from his father's account of the incident.

There were surveillance cameras in the factory. Although there were not many cameras, they covered most of the important areas.

However, none of the cameras had captured the scene of the batch of defective steel plates being moved into the factory.

"I've checked before. There are at least three surveillance cameras along the way to the factory. There's one at the main entrance, another one at the entrance of the production area, and one at the entrance of the warehouse. These are all important pathways, but none of these cameras managed to catch anything on footage.

"Therefore, there can only be two explanations for this. It was either a supernatural event where everything was the work of a ghost or the perpetrator is someone familiar with the environment of the factory and acted as a snitch."

Lucas brought two executives over in a hurry when Charlie mentioned this.

"Mr. Laine, you didn't notify us when you arrived. We should have come outside to greet you," Lucas told Jasper.

Jasper waved his hand while he continued to eat. "You don't have to be so courteous around me. I don't like such behavior. Have you guys eaten? Let's eat together if you haven't," he said.

Lucas flashed a meaningful gaze at one of the executives. The executive rushed off to take food for them at once.

Not long after, the three of them sat down. The small table was occupied by six people. The atmosphere was rather lively as everyone huddled together.

"My father told me about the surveillance cameras. Do all of you know about it?" Jasper asked.

Lucas nodded and said, "Yes, Chairman Laine was the one who proposed this idea to us. After investigating and drawing comparisons between the footage, we didn't find anything suspicious."

"If it wasn't a supernatural event, I'm sure that there's a snitch among us," Jasper said in a steady tone.

"I've never believed in ghosts. Our investigation will begin with the internal staff of the factory."

Jasper glanced at Lucas as he spoke, "You're more familiar with the workers here. List down some suspects and carry out the investigation slowly. As long as that person has done it, some evidence will be left behind.

"Look into the people who were in the factory and those who weren't there on the night of the incident. Anyone could be the culprit. Don't spare anyone."

"However, remember that you shouldn't cause panic. The factory has already lost a huge order, so everyone is feeling uneasy. Therefore, you need to carry out the investigation without anyone knowing."

Lucas nodded sternly after listening to what he said. "Alright, I understand, Mr. Laine," he said.

Jasper looked at Charlie and chuckled. "Relax, Dad. This isn't a big issue. Everything will be in the clear soon. It'll be alright as long as we avoid similar incidents from happening in the future," he said.

"Why are these people so mean? Don't they feel guilty for using such shady methods to plot against us?" Charlie questioned in distaste.

"Guilt is nothing compared to the benefits that come with riches. Plenty of people have thrown their conscience away a long time ago," Jasper said.

"Mr. Laine, Chairman Laine and Madam Laine have been monitoring the production line for days on end lately just because of that order. They've put in a lot of effort. We're all angry now that something like this has happened. We must find the true culprit!" Lucas exclaimed right then.

"Dad, Mom, although your work at the shipyard is important, your health should be your main priority. Don't wear yourselves out over a small issue like this. That would be real trouble," Jasper said in a concerned tone.

Sally laughed and said, "Your father and I have been spending time in a fulfilling manner lately. Now that we have something to do, we feel much more energized than before. We don't find it hard to fall asleep at night anymore. It's a good thing that we're busy now. Don't worry."

Jasper smiled as he nodded.

Although Jasper continued chatting about some casual topics with them, he still felt extremely uneasy.

Jasper did not really care about the shipyard. It was not worth it to allocate so much of his efforts into this business.

He only came over personally to handle this issue because he did not want it to affect his parents' emotions.

However, from the way his parents were behaving right now, it seemed he had to resolve this problem as best as he could. Otherwise, they would be sick with worry.

After lunch, Charlie and Sally headed back to rest. Meanwhile, Jasper and Lucas discussed the investigation procedures to be carried out in order to find out who the snitch was.

Once that was done, Lucas left to continue with his work whereas Jasper and Julian left the shipyard together.

"They plotted against us when we least expected it. We don't even know what exactly happened. It won't be easy to find out the truth in just a few days."

Jasper massaged his temples in the car. He had a headache.

"You can slowly investigate if you don't manage to find out anything within a few days, Jasper. There's no need to pressure yourself," Julian said while he drove the car.

Jasper sighed and said, "I don't have that much time here."

While he spoke to Julian, Jasper noticed a figure outside the window of the car that moved swiftly along the road. "Julian, stop the car!" he shouted at once.

The Bentley came to an emergency stop by the side of the road.

A short distance away from the car, a huge scene was taking place at the entrance of a high-end residential area.

A man who was pushing a baby stroller and carrying a lot of vegetables with an apron wrapped around his waist was being slapped by an extravagantly-dressed woman in public.

"Greg Costa, what did I tell you yesterday night? I want to drink sweetened milk, but you bought me pure milk. Did you do it on purpose so I won't feel like drinking anything?! Did you?!"

The woman scolded Greg in a shrill voice as she slapped him.

Greg raised his arm to block the woman's hand. However, he did not dare to retort against her. He simply explained to her in a stiff voice.

"I was too tired last night. Our child hasn't been feeling well these few days. He wakes up a few times every night. I haven't been sleeping well for almost an entire week. You've misunderstood me. Don't hit me anymore. There are many people watching..."

"There are so many people watching?!" the woman yelled in a shrill voice. She sneered and said, "Good, then. I want everyone to see how useless you are. You're just a piece of garbage who relies on women for money. I'm paying for your living expenses and you're living in my house. Can't I hit you a few times, huh?"

Greg seemed to be used to the mocking and derisive gazes being directed at him. "I'll buy some sweetened milk for you right now," he said with a dark expression on his face.

"You don't need to go anywhere now!" the woman yelled, raising her hand and slapping him across the face once again. "I'm going out now, and you're telling

me that you're going to buy it now? Are you causing trouble on purpose?" she questioned.

"Why are you standing there in a daze? Go home and do the chores at once. Remember that you need to hand wash my clothes. If I find out that you ruined any of my clothes, I'll beat you to death! You're just garbage who lives off his woman's money! Scram!"

After the pretty woman finished yelling at him, she walked toward a red sports car.

Meanwhile, Greg, whose face was streaked with marks from being slapped repeatedly, sighed heavily. He coaxed the baby in the stroller who was crying as he had been frightened by all the commotion. Greg then made his way back into the residential area silently.

"Greg!"

Right then, a man's voice rang out from behind him. His voice was tinged with disbelief.

Greg was stunned the moment he heard his voice. He turned around in shock to look at Jasper who was standing a short distance away from him. He shouted out loud, "Jasp?!"

Greg Costa and Jasper were from the same hometown.

They were childhood friends who had grown up together. They had been playmates when they were young.

Both of them graduated from the same high school in the town in their past and current lives. Jasper went on to study in university whereas Greg, who lost his father at a young age, gave up on his opportunity to attend university and started working. After that, they lost contact.

In Jasper's past life, he had met Greg once after a long time.

At the time, he was dressed extravagantly and had a posh car. In the eyes of the people from their hometown, he was the epitome of success for those from their generation. However, Greg had told Jasper not to envy him back then as his life was worse than that of a dog.

Jasper, who had been buried in debt back then, did not understand what he meant. He was dressed in clothes worth tens of thousands of dollars and had a car that cost a few hundred thousand dollars. Nothing was bad about all of that.

What kind of dog could live a life like this?

However, Greg did not explain much, and Jasper did not ask him any questions either.

They had not seen each other since then, which was to say that their last meeting was a lifetime ago.

Jasper did not expect to bump into Greg in Brac County.

"Who was that just now?" Jasper asked.

Greg's expression changed. "You saw everything?" he asked bitterly.

Jasper frowned as he looked at his childhood friend. "I heard that you got married. That woman is your wife, right?" he asked.

"Wife? Haha." Greg chuckled. "Have you ever seen a wife who treats her husband like a dog? Have you ever seen a wife who scolds and hits her husband however she wishes? Well, that's my wife," he said.

Greg then carried the baby in the stroller in his arms. "Look, this is my son," he told Jasper.

Right then, a genuine smile finally appeared on Greg's face. This was a sight that was familiar to Jasper.

Jasper cooed at the cute child. However, the child was still frightened from the argument just now. He kept crying non-stop.

"He looks like you. What's his name?" Jasper asked.

"His name is Terrius Wellington," Greg said.

"His last name is Wellington?" Jasper asked with a stunned expression on his face.

"You've already seen what happened just now, so I'm no longer afraid that you'll mock me. I married into the Wellington family, so our child has to take their last name," Greg said bitterly.

Jasper was shocked. "Does your mother know about this?" he asked.

It seemed like everything that Greg had told him in his past life was genuine.

He married into his wife's family, and this was not something to be proud of. Furthermore, from the way his wife treated him, it seemed like his life was indeed worse than that of a dog.

"Back then, I agreed to this condition to get money so that my mother could treat her illness," Greg said emotionlessly.

"However, my mother passed away not long after."

"Brother, you've been through so many things. Why didn't you tell me about any of it?" Jasper asked with a sigh.

"It'd be useless even if I told you all of this," Greg said with a bitter smile, "I know that Penelope Hunt is quite a hassle. You must be having a hard time as well. If I ranted about my struggles to you, wouldn't I be adding to your troubles?" he asked.

Jasper was at a loss for words. His relationship with Penelope Hunt had ended in what felt like eons ago.

Just as he was about to say something, Greg said, "Wait for me. We rarely see each other. I'll send my son home so that someone can look after him. I'll be back soon. Let's have a drink together."

Greg then turned around and ran off.

Jasper shook his head as he looked at Greg who was carrying his son in one arm while pushing the stroller with another. He was also carrying bags of groceries with an apron wrapped around his waist.

In his memory, Greg had always been a strong, independent, and capable man. He did not expect him to choose a path like this. A moment later, Greg appeared in front of Jasper after changing his clothes.

Greg was quite handsome, tall and dashing too. During their high school days, he was the school's most popular hunk. He was pursued by many girls back then, and he was way more popular than Jasper.

Otherwise, that woman from the Wellington family would not have fallen for him.

"Let's go! I know a restaurant nearby. It serves pretty good food," Greg told Jasper with a smile as he pulled him toward the entrance of the residential area.

Jasper instinctively walked toward his Bentley, which was parked a short distance away. However, Greg stopped him.

"Where are you going? Let's go this way. My car is parked here."

Greg pulled Jasper and veered him toward an Audi. He laughed and said, "Did you want to take a look at that Bentley? Haha, don't look at it. Only prominent

figures deserve to sit inside a car like that. If we offend such people, we'll be in big trouble. My Audi isn't that bad either."

Jasper was amused, but he did not say anything. After all, he could write a whole novel if he were to tell him about his entire experience up till this point in life.

Right now, he was more curious about what had happened to Greg throughout the years.

Jasper opened the door of the Audi and sat down in the passenger's seat. Greg turned on the engine and started driving. He tapped the steering wheel and struck up a conversation.

"We bought this car at the full price of 600,000 dollars. Of course, the Wellingtons paid for it. The price of this car alone is enough for me to buy three commercial houses in our town, but it's nothing to the Wellingtons. It was just their 'betrothal gift' to me.

"Sometimes, I think that living like this isn't all that bad. After all, if I were to work hard on my own, how long would it take for me to be able to afford a car like this? It'd be impossible."

Greg chuckled at himself as he continued speaking, "I know that a lot of people scold me for being a weak and useless scumbag who lives off my wife's money. Jasp, do you think of me that way too?" he asked.

Jasper responded in a stern voice, "Greg, I know that you aren't someone like that. You have your own hardships as well."

"Yes, I have my own hardships."

Greg chuckled lightly and said, "If my mother hadn't been lying in the ICU while waiting for the surgery fees to be paid, I wouldn't have done this. I caved in at the offer after that.

"I don't think there's a need for me to be upset. So what if people look down on me? So what if I get beaten up, scolded, and my son doesn't share the same last name as me? He's still my son. I live in a better house and drive a better car than other people. That's enough."

"Greg, you've changed," Jasper said.

"Jasp, you're still too naive. Society isn't the same as school. Reality is way too harsh and cruel. Aspirations and determination mean nothing in society. Without money, authority, or an affluent background, you're nothing but a dog to others! In fact, your life will be worse than that of a dog!

"People change. I don't have a choice. I want to live a better life as well."

The car suddenly came to an emergency brake in the middle of the road while Greg was talking.

Jasper's head was almost slammed into the dashboard due to the sudden emergency brake. He raised his head and was about to say something when he saw Greg staring outside the window with a pointed gaze. A livid expression gradually formed on his face.

Jasper turned toward the direction of his gaze and caught sight of the pretty woman who had scolded Greg like he was a dog in front of the entrance of the residential area earlier. She was wrapped up in the embrace of a plump and greasy middle-aged man with a flirtatious expression on her face.

She even let the middle-aged man reach his hand under her shirt and roam it freely on her body.

This... They were doing this on the streets in broad daylight!

The most unbearable thing for a man was seeing his woman with another man.

The scene unfolding before their eyes evidently left a great impact on Greg.

He gripped the steering wheel tightly as if he wanted to crush it with his bare hands.

The corners of Jasper's eyes twitched as he watched the woman fool around with the man.

This woman was being way too reckless.

Just when Jasper thought that Greg would get out of the car and do something about it in a fit of rage, he suddenly spoke up.

"Let's go."

Greg's voice was terrifyingly calm.

It was as if the woman outside the car was not his wife.

Jasper stared at him in shock.

"Aren't you going down to take a look?"

Greg gritted his teeth and said, "There's nothing much to see. It isn't the first time."

Jasper was rendered speechless by the calm and icy tone of Greg's voice.

Was it worth it?

Living like this just for a posh car, a luxurious house, and a life without having to worry about basic necessities?

Was he willing to tolerate his wife cheating on him just like that?

Jasper felt like Greg was not the passionate young man he once knew anymore. He was no longer a daring man who was willing to fight for his dreams.

Greg started up the car again, and he drove away.

Both of them did not utter a single word throughout the entire ten-minute journey.

They finally arrived at their destination. Greg had brought them to a Criucian restaurant. His preferences for food still remained the same. He loved spicy food.

Greg ordered a whole table of dishes after arriving at the restaurant. He also ordered two bottles of Criucian wine, which the restaurant had limited stock of.

"That's enough. We can't finish eating so much food," Jasper told Greg who still intended to order some more food.

"Eat whatever you want and order anything you like. If you can't finish the food, we'll just throw it away. It doesn't cost much," Greg said. It seemed like he was venting his anger.

Jasper raised his brows. "Greg Costa, I know that you have a lot of money now, but is it fun for you to splurge your money and waste food like this just to show off?" he questioned him.

"F*ck this! You're looking down on me as well, Jasper Laine. You're mocking me for using my wife's money, right?!" Greg roared at Jasper, suddenly bursting into a fit of rage.

"I'm not looking down on you. You're the one who's giving up on yourself instead! You're sabotaging yourself!" Jasper retorted.

Greg gritted his teeth as he remained seated without saying anything.

He opened the bottle of Criucian wine after the dishes were served. He raised his head and downed a whole glass of wine in a single gulp.

"Greg, you were bold enough to pick a fight with more than ten gangsters in the past because of me. You also told the teacher that everything was your fault so that I wouldn't be expelled back then.

"When I got together with Penelope Hunt, you told me that she wasn't a good person. You threatened to end our friendship so that I would end things with her. Why have you become like this now?" Jasper quizzed as he stared at Greg.

Greg closed his eyes slowly. He seemed to be recalling the past incidents that Jasper had mentioned. A carefree smile formed across his lips.

"Now that I think about it, we were really fools in the past, haha." Greg chuckled.

"Let's not talk about me anymore. How about you? Are you still with Penelope Hunt?" Greg asked.

"We broke up," Jasper said in a steady tone.

"You guys broke up? An infatuated man like you actually broke up with her? Who was the one who initiated it?" Greg grinned as he asked Jasper.

"It was a mutual decision. We weren't right for each other anymore, so it was meaningless to continue being together. You were right. We don't suit each other. I must have been blinded in the past. After calming down and returning to my senses, I finally understood everything," Jasper said. He filled his glass with wine and clinked his glass against Greg's. "Everyone has their own hardships when they choose to make a certain decision. I won't ask you about it, and I respect your choice as well. Come on, let's not mention anything today. Let's just talk about the old times. Let's drink!"

Greg burst out into laughter and said, "That's right, that's my brother. Come on, let's drink!"

Greg was trying to numb himself by getting drunk whereas Jasper had no choice but to accompany him. Both of them continued to drink and eventually finished the two bottles of Criucian wine.

Just as Greg began feeling tipsy, the door of the private dining room suddenly got pushed open aggressively.

Greg's wife, Mary Wellington, stood at the door. She pointed a finger at Greg and began to scold him, "Greg Costa, I asked you to take care of our son and do the chores at home, but you're out here drinking? You're drinking so much in the morning, why aren't you dead yet?!" she shouted.

"How dare you tell me that you're busy and tired from doing housework everyday?! If I hadn't walked by and seen your car parked at the entrance, I would've been fooled by you!

"How dare you drive out the car I bought for you and spend my money on alcohol?!"

Mary's sudden appearance shocked Jasper and Greg.

Greg stood up. There was an unpleasant expression on his face. "My childhood friend is here. I was just greeting him. Don't be so angry..." he stuttered.

Before Greg could finish speaking, Mary walked up to him and slapped him right across the face.

"Have you learned how to talk back to me? Childhood friend? What childhood friend? What kind of childhood friend would a useless piece of garbage like you have?"

As Mary continued rambling on, she glanced at Jasper in disgust. After noticing that Jasper was dressed plainly in clothes that did not seem to be worth more than 200 dollars, the disgust in her gaze grew more evident.

"Where's this poor thing from? Do you want to borrow money from this useless man? I've seen plenty of people like you. Many of his poor relatives came over just to borrow money from him. Last time, his uncle came and told us how difficult his life was while crying out loud. How disgusting.

"Let me tell you this. I don't care if you're childhood friends or whatnot. Greg Costa doesn't own a single penny. Everything that he owns, including his underwear, was bought with my money. Don't even dream of taking a single penny from me!"

A slight frown formed on Jasper's face. "You're mistaken. We're actually childhood friends. I just came over to reminisce upon the old times with him. I don't intend to borrow any money," he said in a frigid tone.

"Haha, you have no intentions to borrow money?" Mary said with a sneer, "A free meal and free drinks are a bargain as well, right?" she asked.

"Mary, things aren't like that. Jasp isn't that type of person," Greg said while he resisted the pain flaring across his cheek.

"What type of person? What kind of friends can a useless piece of garbage like you have?" Mary said sarcastically.

"Don't think I'm clueless about your intentions. Did you want to act like you were rich in front of your friend? Please get a grasp of reality. All of your money belongs to me. How dare a man like you who lives off his wife's money act like you're a big shot in front of your friend?" Greg gritted his teeth and said in a heavy tone, "Yes, my relatives and friends are poor. They aren't as rich as those men of yours who are all allowed to hug you and touch you to their heart's content!"

As soon as he finished speaking, Mary's eyes widened as she stared at Greg in disbelief. The atmosphere within the room instantly grew heavier.

The next moment, the shrill scream of a woman rang out in the private dining room. The entire room was thrown into a state of frenzy.

Mary had exploded in a fit of rage.

"Greg Costa, what do you mean?

"What nonsense are you talking about? Are you saying that I'm fooling around with other men outside? Are you still a f*cking man? How dare you say that about me?!"

Mary Wellington's high-pitched screams almost shattered the glass panels of the private room.

She panted heavily, her shapely chest rising and falling rapidly. She pointed a finger at Greg with her eyes rounded in anger. Her expression was so hideous it was almost distorted.

"Just look at you! You're nothing but a wastrel of a kept man, eating and living off me! Even your pocket money is given to you by me! You're only worthy of washing my underwear at home, cleaning the floor, and cooking. What else can you do?

"You don't have any capabilities but now you want to throw me under the bus, huh?

"You wretched ingrate! Are you even worthy of being called a man?"

Mary's finger almost poked Greg on the nose.

It was not apparent if it was because of the effects of alcohol or because of the long-suppressed anger that had reached the point of exploding, but Greg let out a furious roar.

"That's enough!"

After all, Greg was a tall man of 1.8 meters with a burly figure, so his roar was enough of a deterrent.

Mary was taken aback by that yell, her screams and curses coming to an abrupt halt.

"I'm a f*cking kept man of yours, but so what? All these years, you've just been raising a dog. Even if I only wag my tail in front of you every day, I should still get some benefits, right? I deserve all of that!

"I'm a man. Don't you think I want to go out and work? It's you who looks down on me and refuses to let me out, incessantly saying that I'm your kept man. Your Wellington family is rich, the shipyard you established is very influential, and you have assets worth tens of millions. I'm not worthy of you, but does that give you the right to insult me like this?"

Hearing this, Jasper raised his eyebrows.

A shipyard?

There were only two shipyards in Brac County.

One belonged to him, while the other one was called Eastwind Shipyard. It would seem that it belonged to this Mary Wellington's family.

As for the problems faced by his shipyard, the order was taken away by this Eastwind Shipyard. Right now, Lucas and the others were suspecting that Eastwind Shipyard had bought off some of their internal people which led to this mess.

It would seem that the waters ran deep here.

While Jasper was thinking about this, Greg was still talking.

"All these years, I've been working my *ss off for you. If you wanted to wash your feet, I'd carry a basin of water and wash them for you. I cut your toenails, I wash your underwear, and I've done all sorts of dirty things for you. I'm even more of a mother to you than your own mother, but how do you treat me?

"Even if you yell at me the whole time, I can put up with it. Who told me to choose this path in the first place?

"But how many men do you have outside? Do you really think I don't know? I've seen six of them with my own eyes! Six!

"There was that bald old man from three months ago. When you thought I was asleep, you took him to our wedding room for the night and I listened to it next door all night! That bald old man even took pills for it! You really aren't picky at all, are you?

"And that guy with a fat head and big ears just now. He's old enough to be your father and the grease on his face can be used as cooking oil. He's the big boss from Harbor City who you've been accompanying the past few days, right? He gave the Wellington family a big order and just look at you... You can't wait to kneel at his feet and lick his toes. You slept with him too, didn't you?

"Now, I can even encounter a man who has slept with you before even if I just go out to buy a pack of cigarettes. Mary Wellington, don't you find yourself dirty?"

A series of shouts from Greg made Mary turn pale.

It could be from shock or anger.

However, looking at her appearance, the latter was more likely.

At this time, Mary did not display any shame of being caught cheating at all. Instead, she cursed more vigorously, "Fine, I'll go out on a limb today and just admit it to you. I've slept with many men, so what? Who told you to be so useless? "A capable man can find a wife and also keep a few outside. You're not capable, so you can only watch your wife go out and find a new man every day!

"If you have the ability, why don't you divorce me? I can kick you out of the house immediately. At that time, you'll end up begging on the streets! I'll see what you can do then!"

Mary's words were like a knife that stabbed through what remained of Greg's little self-esteem.

He gritted his teeth and stared at Mary with bloodshot eyes, wishing he could swallow this woman alive.

The anger made Greg's body tremble, and he seemed to be trying desperately to restrain his impulse to explode completely.

Seeing Greg's appearance, Mary sneered and crossed her arms while saying coldly, "You don't dare to, right? I've already said you're a man with no balls. You have the anatomy of a man but not the ambitions and abilities of a man. You're already scared to death when you hear that I'll kick you out of the house.

"Are you willing to give up that big house? Are you willing to give up that Audi? You're not. I gave you all that. I can reward these things to a dog and I can take them back just as easily!

"So, you should just do your part properly. If you piss me off again, you can pack your bags immediately and f*ck off!

"Now, get your *ss back to your chores right now and don't let me see you out and about with lowlifes again, do you hear me? Get the hell home now!"

Greg's body trembled more and more severely, and he almost broke a tooth gritting his teeth so hard.

At this moment, he was in an unprecedented struggle.

He wished he could punch Mary on the cheek, spit in her face, and tell her that she was the one who should get lost.

However, he did not have the courage to do so.

Even so, for him to just give in like this, Greg was afraid he would die from anger.

Especially since all this was happening in front of Jasper, the childhood friend he cared about the most. Greg was not willing to let Jasper see his state now that was even more miserable than a dog's!

"Why are you still here? Have you drunk yourself silly? What a wuss!" Mary said coldly.

Amid Greg's rapid breathing, Jasper stood up.

"Greg, have a seat. We haven't finished drinking yet."

Initially, Jasper had no intentions to interfere in this matter.

That was because no matter how excessive Mary was, or how much Greg was suffering due to his weaknesses, this was the couple's domestic affairs.

As a bystander, it was hardly appropriate for him to say anything. No matter how close they were as friends, it was most taboo to intervene in the matters of other families.

Not to mention the relationship between Jasper and Greg. Although they practically grew up together, that was in the past, after all.

Although they were not as unfamiliar as strangers, they had each experienced different growth and changes. It would take some time before they could be as close as during their teenage years.

However, Mary's words and actions, combined with Greg's response, made Jasper unable to bear it any longer.

Regardless of anything else, just because he was suspecting that Mary Wellington was involved with the matter of his shipyard, made Jasper determined to get to the bottom of this.

As soon as Jasper spoke, Mary immediately gave him a sideways glance.

"Who are you? What gives you the right to speak here?" Mary sneered.

"I'm Greg's best friend. We're sitting here drinking and talking, but you started yelling the minute you stepped in. Have you never been properly educated since you were young?" Jasper responded.

Mary was furious and screamed, "Are you saying that I'm uneducated?!"

"It shows in your actions. Do I need to say it out loud? Or don't you realize it at all?"

Hearing Jasper's words, Mary was so angry that she could only say 'well' three times in a row.

She continued, "As expected of this lowlife you call your friend. Greg Costa, just look at the attitude of your friend. By hanging out with such a person, what else do you hope to achieve?

"Are the clothes he's wearing even worth more than 200 bucks? You can only find a little comfort in such poor people at the bottom of society, right?"

Greg's face paled as he said, "I don't need you to point fingers at my friend."

Mary did not expect that Greg would dare to retort her, so she said angrily, "Well, you've learned to talk back now, haven't you? I'll show you!"

With that said, Mary raised her hand to hit Greg's mouth, but this time, her raised hand was blocked by Greg.

"After all these years, haven't you beaten me enough?" Greg stared at Mary as though he wanted to swallow her whole and said with ragged breathing.

Mary was frightened by Greg's gaze.

She was a woman, after all, and Greg was a tall man. There was an innate difference in their physical sizes alone.

"You've grown some balls now, haven't you, Greg Costa?"

Mary screamed as she acted like a shrew, frantically scratching Greg with her nails. "Do you want to hit me? If you have the guts, just try and touch me! I'll call my father and brother over to kill you right now!"

Greg stood on the spot like a puppet. Although furious, he had to suppress his impulse and allowed Mary to tear his clothes apart. Even his face was marked by scratches.

When Mary finally got tired of venting, a knock sounded on the door of the quiet private room from outside. It was followed by a man's voice that had a thick foreign accent.

"Mary, are you done with your business yet? We should return to the room."

When Mary and Greg heard this voice, both their faces changed.

Mary's expression was nervous but pleased at the same time, while Greg was absolutely livid.

It turned out that the fat middle-aged man with his arms around Mary earlier had been at the door all along, and Mary had come here with her lover!

Greg felt the utmost humiliation.

This matter hurt him more than ten slaps.

"Coming," Mary shouted at the door, her coquettish voice a stark contrast to the dominant attitude she normally used with Greg.

"Hehe, is your husband inside too? Let me meet him."

The man outside spoke before directly opening the door himself.

Jasper and Greg watched as a chubby middle-aged man walked into the private room pridefully.

The man showed no reserve when he entered the room and directly reached out to pull Mary into his arms. Then he turned to Greg and Jasper, the former looking very embarrassed, and grinned playfully. "Which one's your husband?"

Mary leaned against the man's chest without protest and pouted before pointing at Greg. "This useless piece of trash over here."

The man laughed out loud and stretched out a pudgy hand as he spoke to Greg, "So you're Mary's husband? Hello, I'm Baxter Daniels, from Harbor City. I assure you that your wife's been very well entertained during her stay the past few days. I envy you, you know? Hahaha."

With the way Baxter was acting, it was obvious that he had come here with the intention to humiliate Greg.

Baxter had his arm around Greg's wife, yet he still took the initiative to shake Greg's hand. Had it not been for Baxter's shocking words, anyone who saw the scene would believe that Mary was actually Baxter's wife instead of Greg's.

A vein bulged on Greg's forehead as the man drilled his gaze into Baxter's suspended hand. Jaw clenched, Greg's stubbornness and dignity refused to let him shake the hand.

The urge to beat the adulterous swine before his eyes to death overwhelmed him.

Mary glared at Greg and shouted ferociously, "Don't you dare offend Mr. Daniels, useless trash! I'll divorce you right away if he ends up blaming me! I'll make sure you leave with nothing to your name!"

Mary then continued to speak without regard for anyone else in the room, "It's not like this is the first time I've cheated on you anyway. Just humor Mr. Daniels and shake his hand so we can all move on from this."

Anyone with morals or ethics should not have been able to say such a thing.

Yet, here Mary was, speaking as if she had done nothing wrong.

Baxter's hand remained suspended in midair. The man was not angry as he laughed out loud, "Exactly. We're in the same 'field' aren't we? My hands have spent a long time in your wife's arms; Shake it and you're indirectly touching her too. As men, we should always be more generous and open-minded."

'Gnarl gnarl...' This was the sound of Greg grounding his molars together.

His eyes were bloodshot and the man was shaking slightly. Greg balled his fists, feeling as if he were moments away from breaking down.

"I'm giving you one last chance, Greg. Shake his hand if you don't want me to chase you out of our home!" Mary shouted frantically and fiercely at Greg when she noticed Baxter's smile beginning to fade.

Greg's hand shook and it began to rise slowly. It seemed like Greg had caved in to his wife's demands.

"Greg, don't make me lose respect for you."

Jasper's icy tone was heard from the side.

Greg's hand froze midair as he turned to look at Jasper.

Greg's eyes were a sight to behold.

Reddened with extreme anger and humiliation, the man's eyes were teary as if he was forced to his limits, moments away from breaking down.

Mary's expression grew cold and she shrieked at Jasper. "You have no right to join this conversation! You'd get lost if you know what's good for you, or I'll make sure you never leave Brac County alive! My mother's family can get rid of you in Brac County at any moment, and no one will be able to find you!"

"Someone from the Zion family told me the same thing before, then the entire family ended up fleeing across the ocean."

Jasper spoke indifferently before he walked over to Baxter.

Jasper pulled out his name card and placed it into Baxter's hand, the same one that was suspended in midair waiting for Greg to shake it.

"Let me introduce myself. The name's Laine, Jasper Laine."

"Jasper Laine? I can already tell that you're a poor man from your name."

Mary mocked him, "I can't believe you made yourself a name card just because you saw other people doing it. Look at yourself in the mirror first. Who'd want your name card anyway? Save the money and use it to buy some proper clothes, would you?"

However, Mary had not noticed that next to her, Baxter froze upon hearing the name Jasper Laine.

While Jasper's current status had yet to reach the point of being a household name, his name was no stranger among those of a high enough rank and influence.

This was no different for Baxter, the face of a large company in Harbor City's transportation sector. Baxter was well aware that the Law family's request was why his superior had even made an order with the shipyard all the way in Brac County.

As for who the Law family had made the request for...

It was none other than Jasper Laine.

As a mere representative, Baxter's status had yet to reach the same heights as his superior, the Law family, or Jasper. Thus, he had no idea what Jasper's identity implied.

However, Baxter understood that Jasper's status put him on at least equal footing with his own superior, which meant that this was a formidable bigshot Baxter that could not afford to offend.

Sweat instantly began to bead over Baxter's forehead.

Internally, the man screamed, 'F*ck! Off all the people in the world, it had to be him!'

He shifted his gaze onto the name card in his hand.

It was a simple name card, one without dazzling decorations that covered every corner.

Jasper Laine, President of JW Capital LLC.

Below it was a personal contact number and a landline for his office telephone.

It was all written in simple Somerish, without any English translations that were prevalent in those days.

In an instant, the color drained from Baxter's face.

There were many Jaspers all over the world, yet there was only one JW Capital.

A metaphorical hand clasped over Baxter's throat as he wondered who had turned off the air conditioning in the private room. He started to feel short of breath.

"There's nothing wrong with being poor. What I'm looking down on is people like you who continue to act like you're dignified when you're broke as balls. Just like Greg, that useless filth. Take a look at good hard look at yourself before you start following other people and handing out name cards. Ridiculous."

Mary continued to mock Jasper.

However, in the next moment, Baxter removed his carefree hand from around her as though he had been electrocuted.

It was as if Mary, who was still prized goods moments ago, had turned into a disgusting pest.

Mary turned around to look at Baxter confusedly, only to be met with a chubby face frozen and devoid of color.

"What's with all that sweat, Mr. Daniels? Are you feeling hot?" Mary asked curiously.

Baxter ignored her and smiled at Jasper dryly as he spoke, "I, Mr. Laine..."

Jasper interrupted Baxter indifferently, "Mr. Daniels, the owner was it?"

"No, no, I'm just an employee. There's no need for such a title."

Baxter was close to tears with how afraid he was. He was screwed to death of what would happen if Jasper discovered that he had told everyone he was the owner of the company just so he could look cool in the Mainlands and suck Mary and her family dry.

"Makes sense. After all, I don't remember a Mr. Daniels owning Open Sea Shipping Transportations. Your superior should be Mr. Heath, right? How's the old man doing?" Jasper asked with a small smile.

"He's doing great, still strong and healthy," Baxter wiped the sweat off his forehead and spoke.

"Mr. Heath's growing old, and there are many responsibilities that he might have his subordinates take over. But I'm sure Mr. Heath only trusts intelligent people, wouldn't you say so, Mr. Daniels?"

Baxter gulped and instinctively averted his gaze. He did not dare to meet Jasper's sharp gaze as he replied, mouth dry, "Yes, yes, of course."

"There's something my friend and I need to talk about. If there's nothing else, could you please bring this woman away while my friend and I converse with you, Mr. Daniels?"

Mary almost laughed out loud at Jasper's words.

"Who do you think you are? You think that just because Mr. Daniels was polite to you that it means you can take advantage of him? 'Bring this woman away'? You really don't know when to stop, do you..."

"I don't know this woman!"

Baxter's voice rang out, cutting Mary off.

Mary was stunned.

For some unknown reason, she could not help but feel that Baxter was terrified of Jasper.

'That would be utterly impossible.

'Baxter owns of Harbor City's best transportation companies, Open Sea Shipping Transportations!

'But who is Jasper?'

Mary did not know the answer to that, but she was certain that Greg did not have any outstanding friends.

"I'll be leaving now, right now."

Baxter did not care too much, for all he wanted to do now was escape. He felt that the longer he looked at Jasper, the more danger he was in.

He knew that his life would be over if the news surrounding his solicitation with the Wellington family was brought into the public limelight.

Terrified, Baxter turned and ran.

Mary shouted and frantically followed after him, paying Greg and Jasper no attention.

The more she chased him, the faster Baxter ran in fear of Jasper realizing something.

Jasper's gaze in the direction of their retreating figures turned icy until the duo was nowhere to be seen.

Turning around, Jasper looked at an embarrassed Greg with renewed calmness and said, "Get a divorce, Greg."

Greg kept his head down but did not reply.

His mind was a mess and he did not realize many of the details earlier. Even if he did realize those details, he did not have the mental capacity to dwell on them.

Jasper pulled out a chair and sat down before he spoke, "You told me the same thing when I was still with Penelope. All I'm doing is repeating your word of advice. The two of you aren't the same type of people. She's not the one for you."

Greg let out a deep sigh and covered his face with both his hands. His dry voice drifted out from the gaps between his fingers.

"But what do I do now?"

"You f*cker."

Jasper was enraged by Greg's useless behavior.

Jasper grabbed Greg's hand and roared at him, "You have hands and legs, don't you? You're a man-there's no way you won't be able to make a living!

"Start from scratch if you have to, work for people, earn buck by buck. What is housing and cars for anyway? You are a man and if you can't move on from this, then I don't know how I'm supposed to f*cking respect you anymore!

"One word, Greg, one word is all you need. Tell me you're willing to walk out of this and I'll give you a new start in life!"

Jasper stared intently at Greg and spoke heavily.

At that moment, Greg had absolutely no idea what the implication of Jasper's words were. If word of this got out, it would surely cause an uproar.

Jasper did not offer this option because he was a saint, but rather that he was aware that Greg was a capable man. Greg had a lot of talent and courage when it came to managing an enterprise, and all he needed was an opportunity.

Jasper could not even save himself in his past life, so there was nothing he could do then. However, now he was capable of giving Greg the chance he needed.

"But if you can't move on, then forget it. You can continue wallowing in self-pity and not getting anything done. If that's the case, then I won't with you anymore either."

Greg looked like he was in pain after hearing Jasper's words.

"Think about your son. Do you want your son to grow up and find out what kind of dad he has? A father that's reduced to nothing but his mother's dog, forced to take humiliation and to live in the shadows?"

Jasper's words struck Greg like a bolt of lightning.

Greg's head shot up and he stared at Jasper while replying, "No. I can't let that happen."

"Then make your decision now," Jasper said.

Greg clenched his jaw and replied firmly, "Yeah, you're right. Even if not for myself, I have to think of my son.

"I can't let him learn that he has such a useless dad when he grows up. I'd rather tell him his mother died than let him know what kind of woman his mom actually is."

"So make your decision." Jasper clasped Greg's shoulder.

"I'll divorce her!"

. . .

At the same time, Mary was frantically trying to get Baxter to stay.

"Didn't you say that you were staying for a few more days, Mr. Daniels? Why're you in such a rush to return to Harbor City?"

Baxter was not in the mood for anything involving the alluring woman before his eyes, and he barked out irritably, "Don't think that I don't know what you and your family's intentions are. You just want me to sign the papers and give the order to you, right?

"But I don't get to decide things like that. The company hasn't told me anything yet, and I don't want to stay here."

Mary's expression changed and she immediately replied, "You can't do that, Mr. Daniels. My family and I are already happy and ready to sign the contract. Not to mention that we've already done so much prep work for the order already. This is the last step. Didn't you say that it'd be fine?"

Baxter scoffed and replied, "It used to be fine, but at least take a look at who just arrived. There's no way I would dare to stick around while he's here–I'll be screwed if he found out about this."

"What person? There's no special person here." Mary was confused.

Baxter felt irritated as he saw the look of confusion on Mary's face.

He could not believe that he had slept with a woman that only had looks and no brains.

Had it not been for the fact that Mary was good in bed, Baxter would have cast her aside and left long ago.

"Good luck."

Then Baxter turned and left without looking back.

Mary grit her teeth in frustration as she watched Baxter leave.

The benefits, including her body, she had given him over the past few days were for naught!

"Baxter Daniels!" Mary shouted indignantly.

"I'll report the things you did to your company immediately if you leave now! Worse comes to worst, we'll go our separate ways! My family might not get your order, but you'll be fired by your superior! Think carefully before you decide!"

Baxter's expression changed drastically once he heard Mary say this, and he turned to glare at Mary. "Are you threatening me? How dare you threaten me, you b*tch!"

Mary spoke with a forced calmness, "I'll stay with you if you're willing to work with us and sign the contract. I'll give you whatever you want, including the 500 thousand I promised.

"But if you leave now, then all the effort my family put into this will be for naught. Hence, you can't blame me for threatening you. If anything, blame your own greed.

"Our plan would not have worked so smoothly if you didn't agree to it.

"The company's already requested for us to end the contract with that old Laine's shipyard, and you're about to sign the contract with us. Yet, here you are leaving. Tell me, how are we supposed to let you go just like that, hmm?"

Baxter cursed in a rage, but he did not have any other choice.

He knew that the Wellington family would come after him if he left now.

The moment the company in Harbor City came to know of such news, he would be screwed.

Despite this, when he thought of Jasper, Baxter did not dare to stay either.

Caught between a rock and a hard place, Baxter truly understood what it meant to dig one's own grave.

Mulling over the thought, he replied darkly, "I'll go back to the company to speed up the process. With the company's agreement, I'll return to sign the contract immediately. We shouldn't see each other until then, so I'll be returning to the hotel now. Please wait for my message."

With that, Baxter left in a hurry.

Mary harrumphed as she watched Baxter leave and cursed him quietly, "Damn pig. I'd like to see how much longer you can keep this arrogant act up!"

Just then, Mary's phone rang.

Seeing that it was her mom, Mary accepted the call without further thought.

Before Mary could speak, a middle-aged woman's scream rang out from the speakers.

"Has Greg gone mad, Mary? That has to be it! Find a chain and tie him up if that's the case, don't let him hurt my grandson!"

Mary was shocked by what she heard and quickly asked, "What happened, Mom? Calm down and tell me slowly. Useless trash like Greg would never dare to offend you! What happened?"

"Never dare to offend me? He almost hit me just now! I was walking by your house and I decided to check in on my grandson, but who'd have thought that Greg, this mad dog said he wanted a divorce and was going to bring the child away... Come home now, I'll call your brother. Greg's got no respect for anyone now!"

The call ended immediately after this.

Mary was both shocked and angry at the contents of the phone call.

She was shocked that Greg dared to suggest a divorce and take the child, but angry about how ungrateful Greg was acting.

Even so, there was no point in saying anything now, so Mary immediately got into her car and made her way home without another word.

...

At the same time, in Greg's home, Jasper was currently standing by the side with a cold look in his eyes while a woman in her fifties, with a bloated figure and covered with jewelry, pointed at Greg and scolded him.

"Who do you think you are, Greg? Ter is my grandson; He's a Wellington! He has nothing to do with you, Greg Costa! You want to leave? Fine, get lost then! But there's no way I'll let you take Ter with you! I'll kill you if you do!

"You ungrateful b*stard! You've been living under our roof for so long, using our appliances, and eating our food, and here you are suggesting a divorce? Who

gave you the right to ask for that? Huh? Even if you get a divorce it'd still be Mary divorcing you, not the other way around! Who do you think you are?"

Greg carried the wailing child in his arms and stared coldly at his mother-in-law that continued to shout and berate him.

At that moment, he suddenly realized how he had made the correct decision by listening to Jasper.

This divorce was long overdue.

He had spent the past few years enduring endless accusations and humiliation in this household.

Now, he was finally deciding that he would not endure such mistreatment ever again.

"I am Terrius' dad. Why can't I bring him with me? I don't care what you think, nor do I care who divorces who. It's not going to stop me from bringing my son with me, and I'm going to change his surname as well! He'll be a Costa, like me!"

Greg finally voiced out the words he had hid within him for years. Now that they were finally out in the open, he felt extremely relieved and relaxed.

Greg was the only relaxed person in the room.

His mother-in-law standing in front of him was absolutely infuriated.

She was about to combust as the man she used to order around like a dog all these years shouted at her.

"Wow, what an ungrateful b*stard you are! You're getting brave now, huh? After spending your days leeching off my family, now you're even daring to talk back to me!"

She slapped Greg across the face as she spoke.

Greg did not hide nor protest as the loud slap echoed through the room upon contact with his face.

The silhouette of a palm was visible on his cheek, but despite this, Greg's eyes were horrifyingly cold.

"I don't even know how many of these slaps I've endured from you and your daughter over the years.

"Your family eats together, yet I have no right to eat at the table with you and can only eat in the kitchen with the maids. When you chat and laugh with each other, I also have no right to join in. All I can do is clean and do chores by the side.

"Even those maids get to clock out and rest, while I have to be ordered around for twenty-four hours a day!

"You hit and scold me regardless of the mood you're in!

"I have endured all of this for years.

"But I am not going to anymore!"

Greg's last sentence was essentially a roar.

One that stunned his mother-in-law.

As Greg had said, he had received all the mistreatment with quiet resignation. Even the Wellington family had gotten used to having someone they could order around endlessly.

However, Greg had argued with them today. He was fighting back.

This was something she could not accept.

Neither could Mary and the young man that entered the house.

"What the f*ck are you saying, Greg?! What's with your attitude toward my mom?!"

Mary screamed at Greg.

The young man that entered the room with her also had a dark expression on his face. He glared coldly at Greg and said, "You have a death wish, don't you Greg!"

"You two are finally here," The woman shouted when she saw the duo, as if they were her saviors. "Come help me, Shaun. This b*stard almost hit me before you arrived!"

Shaun was enraged and he raised his hand to slap Greg.

"F*cking useless trash! How dare you hit my mom?!"

However, Greg grabbed Shaun's wrist before the latter could slap him. He held the hand in the air and refused to let go of it.

"That slap your mom gave me is the last slap I'm ever going to endure. I will not let anyone slap me anymore!" Greg seethed.

Shaun struggled but realized that he could not pull his hand out of Greg's grasp. Fear crept up within him and he spoke frantically, "Let go! Do you f*cking hear me?"

At that moment, Mary pounced over as well and began to grab and pull at Greg. "Let go of my brother! You've got no respect for any one of us now, do you?"

Greg scoffed and tossed Shaun's hand aside before he turned to Mary coldly, "Keep pulling and I'll hit you too!"

Mary stared at him in disbelief. "You wouldn't dare! Go on, try it!"

Shaun roared fiercely, "Who the f*ck do you think you are? Go ahead and try it then!"

Slap!

A slap.

A loud resounding slap.

Sounds of slaps were common in this family.

Albeit all of them were given to Greg by the Wellington family.

This was the only slap Greg had given someone from the Wellington family.

Mary cupped her cheek and stared at Greg frightfully as if she did not recognize the man in front of her.

"You hit me! You actually hit me! How dare you hit me, you piece of trash?"

Mary shrieked crazily.

Both Shaun and his mother were stunned.

No one had expected Greg to hit her.

Greg stared at the family coldly and spoke, "I must've been crazy to endure this torture from your family for so long. I've decided that I'm not going to endure it anymore, so it'd be nice if you were more polite with me!

"Then again, I don't care if you're polite or not. It doesn't matter to me anymore because I want a divorce, Mary! Right now!

"Like you guys said, everything here belongs to you. However, I don't care about getting anything. All I'm bringing is my son Terrius!"

Mary looked at Greg in disbelief and shrieked, "You'll be nothing but a lowly dog if you leave the Wellington family! You don't even have a spot to beg at! You wouldn't dare ask for a divorce!"

Mary was not reluctant about Greg leaving at all. She just felt embarrassed about the fact that Greg had suggested it first.

Her image would be ruined if word got out that Greg was the one who wanted to leave her.

Shaun looked at Greg coldly and sneered, "You really think you're some sh*t, don't you, Greg? The only divorce you're getting is if Mary divorces you, not the

other way around. You can dream on if you think I'll let you bring the child with you!

"You know exactly what the Wellington family is capable of here in Brac County! I'll make sure you don't get to see the sunrise tomorrow if you p*ss me off!"

"You think the Wellington family is above the law?"

Jasper's voice sounded out from the corner of the room.

Jasper walked over to stand beside Greg. Peering casually at the three members of the Wellington family, Jasper spoke in a calm tone.

"If you ask me, Greg should've divorced you long ago. Even I think a divorce is long overdue. All you people do is call him trash and threaten his life, aren't you... thinking a little too highly of yourselves?"

Mary glared at Jasper and screamed, "It's you! You're the guy! I don't know what you did, but Greg's been acting completely different since you arrived!

"I don't care who you are, but I'm warning you: You'll die a tragic death if you poke your nose into the Wellington family's business!"

Shaun glared at Jasper darkly and spoke.

"I'm not interested in the Wellington family's business. However, if it involves my friend, there's no way I'm going to stand by and watch you trample all over him."

Shaun and his family chortled at Jasper's claim.

"Where'd you come from, you weirdo? Acting like you're some bigshot. Who do you think you are?"

Shaun sneered at Jasper from the corner of his eye, his expression mocking.

"I really don't understand how there'd be people stupid enough to talk big when they can't even read the room."

Shaun continued to speak pridefully, "I suggest you look at who you're talking to before you start acting like you're the sh*t. No one dares to talk to the Wellington family like that in Brac County!"

At the same time, Mary glared at Greg and said, "You better think carefully, Greg. Walk out this door now and I'll never let you back in even if you kneel and beg me.

"How stupid can you be? He just said a few things and you're already getting ready to leave. Have you ever thought about what you'd have left without the Wellington family? You'll have nothing without us! They wouldn't even employ you for construction labor because you'll cost them more to feed than you can give back!

"What can you even do, huh? Nothing! I'm telling you, without me keeping you alive, you'd die of hunger on the streets in one day!"

Greg looked at Mary coldly and snapped back, "I rather starve and die then!"

Mary did not expect Greg to be so firm in his decision. Having gotten used to Greg bending to her whims all the time, his stubbornness now had her grinding her teeth.

"No! You can't get divorced!"

Mary's mom suddenly spoke up.

"The Wellington family is prominent here in Brac County. We've already suffered enough shame when Mary got married to you back then. You're telling me you want a divorce now that people have finally stopped mocking us? The Wellington family will be a laughing stock for the rest of our lives if news of this gets out!"

"People will end up speculating that the Mary Wellington got dumped because you grew tired of her! The Wellington family cannot afford to lose our reputation!"

Greg laughed out loud, his expression filled with disdain. "What reputation does the Wellington family still have anyway?"

"Everyone in Brac County knows that the Wellington family sells their women for business. You think I don't know how you and Mary are the same? Like mother like daughter.

"The two of you gave yourselves to the Zions, the father and son duo, when they were still here just so you could continue to do business. Everyone in Brac County knows about this."

Mary and her mother's expressions changed at Greg's words.

"You b*stard! Who let you say such things?" Mary screamed.

Greg sneered. "You had no qualms doing it, so why have qualms with me pointing it out?

"I don't care what you think, but this divorce is non-negotiable."

Greg then lifted his son and motioned to leave.

However, Shaun stepped in front of Greg and spoke coldly, "Where do you think you are? You think you can cause a ruckus and leave just like that?"

"What do you want?" Greg demanded coldly.

With a chuckle, Shaun looked at Jasper and narrowed his eyes. "Weren't you talking big just now, you brat? If you dare walk out of this door today, I can promise you that there'll be two bodies floating in Brac County's seaside tomorrow morning."

"You'd go so far as to murder people?" Jasper chuckled.

Shaun laughed out loud and replied wretchedly, "Of course not. Murder comes with consequences. How could I possibly murder anyone?"

"But accidents are really prevalent these years. Who's to say that we're all safe from tragic accidents, hmm?"

At that moment, Jasper's phone rang.

Jasper glanced at Shaun and accepted the call.

"Mr. Laine, it's me, Lucas. We found the mole!"

"I'm listening," Jasper replied.

"It's an old employee who's been working for decades in the Zion family's shipyard. He's a local and has been working in the shipyard for years, so he knows the place like the back of his hand. "According to him, a Wellington family from Brac County sent someone to look for him. They had him work together with a group of other people to smuggle inferior-grade steel plates into the shipyard. They told him that the Wellington family would kill him if he didn't cooperate.

"I've also dug up some info on this Wellington family, Mr. Laine, and it seems like they have a shipyard in Brac County too. These two had completely monopolized the shipbuilding industry in Brac County when the Zion family was still there.

"When you got rid of the Zion family, there was a void in Brac County's shipbuilding market, Mr. Laine. The Wellington family decided to take the opportunity to develop further, and their ambitions grew.

"The main thing is that their reputation in Brac County..."

"I already know about that," Jasper looked at Shaun as he spoke to Lucas calmly, "I'm well aware of what kind of people the Wellignton family is.

"I'm at Pioneer Era Garden, Block A, Apartment 403. Bring him over."

With that, Jasper hung up the phone.

"What are you doing this time? Who are you bringing over?" Shaun glared at Jasper and demanded darkly.

"You'll find out very soon."

Jasper glanced at Shaun before he turned to talk to Greg.

"Don't leave yet. We won't solve any problems if we leave now. Since the opportunity arose today, we might as well settle everything all at once."

Jasper did not wait for Greg to reply before he pulled his phone out and made another call.

A moment later, the call connected.

"Mr. Heath, it's me, Jasper.

"Haha, hello to you too. How're you doing, Mr. Heath? Still healthy and strong?

"Yes, yes. About what happened that time, there's been a misunderstanding. I would never lie to a friend.

"I must say, Mr. Heath, the person you sent over to Brac County is quite the character.

"What did he do? He colluded with someone and plotted against me. He lied to me and you, Mr. Heath.

"Sure, I'm in Brac County now. I'll wait for him-he'll know where I am."

Jasper then ended the call and looked at Shaun. The latter seemed uneasy as Jasper said calmly, "You wanted to know who I was, didn't you?

"I can tell you now if you want. I was the one who sent the Zions packing. The Zion family's shipyard is something I gave my parents so they could kill time. The order for the shipyard was something I got after I put in my name in Harbor City.

"In other words, you plotted with someone to frame my parents, then worked together with Baxter to create the perfect reason to reject the contract with my shipyard. You went through all that so the Wellington family would get the contract instead.

"It's a good move, I have to admit. But did you ask for my approval first?"

Jasper's words struck Shuan like a bolt of lightning.

The man looked at Jasper with eyes widened in disbelief. There was too much information contained in those few sentences.

"You crushed the Zion family?!

"The Zion family's shipyard is yours?!

"Who are you?!"

Shaun roared in both fear and anger.

At this moment, Mary also realized that something was wrong.

Not that she was willing to believe her gut, though.

"Don't listen to him, Shaun, he's just Greg's friend. Think about it, what kind of outstanding friends can Greg have? We'd have heard of him if he's as powerful as he claims, but we didn't. Moreover, why didn't Greg say anything about it before?"

"You know what kind of person Greg is. He's willing and happy to be ordered around as long as it means he'll have a roof over his head and food to eat."

Jasper glanced at Mary indifferently. He did not even have to mood to explain anything when it comes to women like this.

Despite this, Shuan was evidently panicking.

Unlike Mary, Shaun was the person in charge of the Wellington family's business. He knew the inner workings of the industry like the back of his hand.

Take the large company in Harbor City, for example. While Shaun had yet reached the level of importance to directly contact the owner of the company, he at least knew that the owner's surname was Heath!

This was something only people familiar with the industry knew.

Shaun was certain that Jasper had spoken the truth.

When he thought of this, Shaun began to tremble.

He was not the only one, for even Greg looked at Jasper in disbelief.

Greg had always seen Jasper as a rather introverted child from a poor family who did not know how to talk to strangers.

Greg liked to consider himself someone who used to have dreams and ambitions. He wanted to be a multimillionaire at a young age, but he did not remember Jasper ever having such dreams or passion. If anything, Jasper seemed the kind to be content with a peaceful and simple life.

Greg thought that people like Jasper were most suited for set office hours with a fixed salary. It was not a luxurious lifestyle, but at least it was straightforward, and he would not die of hunger.

The sudden turn of events suddenly reestablished Greg's understanding of the man. Ever since they had reunited, he had realized that Jasper's behavior was drastically different from how it had been in the past.

This confident and energetic man was glowing brightly from the inside out.

This was no longer the same Jasper he recognized back then; no longer the introverted boy that could not hold a conversation with girls and was too broke to fit in.

Soon enough, Lucas arrived with a large group of people in tow as he escorted a man past his fifties into the room.

Realizing that Shaun's family was also in the house when he arrived, Lucas was shocked for a moment before he chuckled coldly. Then, he walked over to Jasper and greeted the man courteously, "I've brought him over, Mr. Laine."

Shaun's expression sank completely at the greeting.

As his biggest competitor in Brac County, Shaun and Lucas had met multiple times. He also knew that Lucas was the actual manager of what used to be the Zion family's shipyard.

The old couple overseeing it were outsiders who knew nothing.

Lucas's courteous behavior toward Jasper instantly confirmed all of Jasper claims from before.

Jasper glanced at the man Lucas had brought over.

Old and slouching, the man's expression was filled with fear and unease. It was a rather pitiful sight.

"What's your name?"

The man shivered and replied with a sorrowful expression and a heavy Brac County accent, "Dwight Hewitt."

"I won't waste time on unnecessary nonsense, and I'm sure you are well aware of what you've done. Take a look around the room, is there anyone here you conspired with?"

Shaun's expression darkened immediately at Jasper's words.

He glared at Dwight fiercely.

Just as the man looked at Shaun with hesitation.

"What're you looking at me for, old man? Watch your words, no one in Brac City would dare to frame me for something I didn't do," Shaun stated bitingly.

"Did I ask you?" Jasper looked at Shaun.

"Or is this the guilty talking?"

Shaun was enraged. "Who do you think you are? What does me talking have to do with you?"

"You'll know who I am soon enough," Jasper replied indifferently.

With that, he turned to Dwight and spoke, "The situation's still classified as the shipyard's internal affairs. You're growing old and I'd like to believe you were coerced and didn't have any other option. So, I'll make you two promises.

"Promise number one, no one will be able to threaten you or your family's safety after this is over.

"Promise number two, as long as you're honest and willing to point out who the person is, as well as tell me the details of your conspiration, then I will not investigate further nor hold you accountable."

Holding Dwight captive had never been part of Jasper's plan.

People like Dwight were too much of a small fry to be Jasper's pawn, so there was no point targeting the man.

All he needed was to use this mole as a turn state's evidence and expose the true culprit behind it all.

As expected, Dwight clenched his jaw after he heard Jasper, then pointed at Shaun. "It's him, the general manager of the Wellington family's shipyard. He was the one who found me and told me to cooperate with him. He said he'd give me 50 thousand if I brought his men to place a batch of materials in the shipyard's warehouse area.

"Either I cooperate and take the 50 thousand, or I decline and he hurts my children!

"Mr. Laine, Mr. Wadler, I really didn't mean to cause harm to the shipyard! I've been working at the shipyard for decades, I love that place. I... I'm a horrible excuse for a human being!"

Dwight began to slap himself harshly as he spoke, like he had found an outlet to vent his terror.

Shaun was utterly frustrated when he heard Dwight's accusation. He roared with fear and anger, "What kind of nonsense is that, old man? Do you want to f*cking die? I'll f*cking kill you the moment you walk out these doors, I'm telling you!"

"Who can you kill?" Jasper spoke unaffectedly.

"His confession was very clear, Shaun. What more do you have to say for yourself?"

Shaun seethed in place. Fright filled his eyes but he did not dare to say anything, for he was busy thinking of a solution.

At that moment, Mary stepped forward and pointed at Jasper's nose as she screamed.

"Who do you think you are? So what if you're the owner of some stupid shipyard? What can you do to the Wellington family anyway? Scams and lies are prevalent in all businesses. You have no one to blame when it's your incompetence that led to us getting the order instead!"

Jasper smiled. "So, following this line of logic, as long as your capable enough, anything you do is right?

"Very well, then. Remember your words and don't regret it.

"I love showing people like you how capable I can be."

As they were talking, a rather chubby figure rushed into the room.

This person was Baxter, who had sped over from the hotel.

His expression changed drastically when he realized that Jasper was there as well.

Shaun and Mary's eyes shone when they saw him. They were about to approach Baxter, only for the man to ignore them and make a beeline for Jasper.

Bowing courteously to the point that his head might as well be between his legs, Baxter spoke with a tremble in his voice and cold sweat drenching his brow, "Mr. Laine, please have mercy."

God only knew what Baxter had experienced.

Baxter was already frantic when he found out that Jasper had come over personally to deal with the issue. However, Mary had threatened him and forced him to stay in Brac County. Thus, Baxter had planned to wrap this up as fast as possible so that he could return to Harbor City, resign, and flee.

Despite this, about ten minutes ago, he received a call from his superior.

His superior, a man who liked to throw people that offended him into the ocean to feed the sharks, only said one thing.

"You cannot afford to offend Jasper, nor do I want to piss him off. If there's some kind of conspiracy behind this, then you better smooth it out yourself. Don't even think about coming back if you can't smoothen it out. Save me the effort, jump into Brac County's waters and kill yourself."

Because of this, Baxter knew his superior was irked.

He did not overthink it as Mary's threat was no longer important. With that, Baxter dashed over just so he could beg for Jasper's forgiveness as fast as he could.

Baxter had no idea what psychological trauma his actions had caused Mary and her brother.

From Baxter's current attitude, even an idiot could tell that Jasper was a formidable figure and someone that even Baxter, a man from a big company in Harbor City, did not dare to offend.

Let alone the Wellington family... Shaun and Mary exchanged a frightened look.

Jasper looked at Baxter and asked calmly, "Forgiveness? What did you do wrong that would require my forgiveness?"

Baxter wiped the sweat from his forehead. Understanding the meaning behind Jasper's words, he spoke with a sorrowful expression, "I'll tell you, I'll tell you everything.

"My mission was simple when I first arrived from Harbor City. The partnership was something my superior had already confirmed, so all I had to do was sign the contract on behalf of the company. It was just a formality.

"But Mary and Shaun suddenly found me at that time and they told me that they were willing to secretly pay me twenty percent of the value of the deal if I gave up the partnership with your shipyard and partnered with them instead.

"Then Mary stayed with me that night and I couldn't resist the temptation."

Baxter did not even look at the Wellington sibling's pale complexions as he continued to speak.

"However, since Mr. Heath was the one who decided on the partnership, I was in no position to change anything. So they came up with a plan. They said that they'd send a batch of inferior-grade steel plates over, and all I need to do is check the shipyard and point it out at the agreed time.

"I did as they requested and found the inferior-grade steel plates as promised. After this, everything else just fell into place.

"I told my superior about the situation and he decided to give up on the partnership. After all, it's three shipments of 5000 tonnes—a contract involving tens of millions. My superior would be put in a tough spot if anything happened to those ships."

Baxter watched Jasper's expression carefully, but he could not read him at all.

Jasper's expression was exceptionally calm, devoid of anger, shock, or surprise. It was as if he already knew everything from the start.

"You have to believe me, Mr. Laine! This only happened because I gave in to temptations once, that's it. I'd never dare scheme against your shipyard if not for this, Mr. Laine. This was all the Wellington family's plan. They were the ones who tempted me to join them. This was all their idea!"

Baxter had completely sold the Wellington family out.

"Bullsh*t!"

Shaun's mother shrieked, her expression harsh and sinister. "The Wellington family is a prominent entity here in Brac County, we would never do something so shameful! And what do you mean Mary stayed the night with you? You'll pay for defaming my daughter's name with your nonsense!"

Baxter let go of his inhibitions as well and spared her a glance before sneering.

"Where'd you even come from, old woman? Your daughter knows very well whether she stayed the night with me or not. And your son, her brother Shaun, sent her to my room himself. Why would I lie about that?

"How about this, then? Your daughter has a red birthmark on her left buttcheek, correct?"

Mary was mortified and Shaun's complexion paled. Meanwhile, their mother's eyes grew wide and the blood drained from her face.

"Looks like it's very clear now, then," Jasper's calm words cut through the silence like a hot knife through butter.

"Lucas," Jasper called out.

Lucas immediately stepped forward and replied courteously, "Yes, Mr. Laine."

"Have the shipyard inform all of the Wellington family's raw material suppliers that no matter what price the Wellignton family are offering, our shipyard is willing to pay 20% more to buy their raw materials; machine tools, steel, and the like.

"The only condition is that they are not allowed to supply the Wellington family a single gram of material. Contact Eastwind Shipyard's employees and offer to hire with higher salaries. If they're willing to join us, we'll pay them an extra 30%.

"I'll talk to other companies like Open Sea Shipping. From today onwards, the Wellington family will not be able to buy any raw materials or receive any orders."

Jasper looked at the three despondent Wellingtons and spoke calmly, "This is what I'm capable of."

Shaun felt a full-body shiver course through him and he roared at Jasper with reddened eyes. "Why?! Why did you have to destroy us?"

"Because you need to be taught a lesson," Jasper replied.

Mary blinked in realization, as if waking up from a dream, and she pounced on Greg who had remained silent the entire time. She wailed.

"Greg, Greg, he's your childhood friend, isn't he? Aren't the two of you best friends? Please, help me beg him! The Wellington family cannot end like this! Please! Think about the years we've spent as husband and wife.

"I'm sorry, I should've been better ever since the beginning. Give me a chance to make it up to you. I'll be good to you in the future, I'll listen to whatever you say. I won't go out and cause trouble anymore. Please help me just this once, help me beg your friend for mercy."

Greg stared coldly at the wailing and sobbing woman with makeup running down her face. Even so, his heart remained unfazed.

He thought that he would be thrilled at the prospect of taking revenge.

Yet, here he was, completely unfazed.

If anything, he felt tired, exhausted.

"Your family did this to yourselves, Mary. This has nothing to do with me, nor can I help you with it. I'm sorry."

Mary was in despair when she heard Greg's words.

"Do you have to be so heartless, Greg?"

Mary pointed at Greg, the pleading look on her face had now turned into one of disgust and resentment.

"You really are an ungrateful b*stard. I've kept you alive and well in my house all these years, I gave you a roof over your head and clothes to wear. But now you're just going to leave with someone just because they're stronger and more powerful?

"No wonder you're so determined to sever ties with my family. You're a horrible excuse for a human being!"

The more Mary spoke, the angrier she became. "You really are a dog! Calling whoever gives you better sh*t your master!"

Greg sneered at Mary and replied expressionlessly, "So you admit that you've been giving me sh*t, huh? How long have you forced me to smell it?"

Mary's expression froze and she shrieked, "What are you saying, Greg?!"

"Those were your words, not mine. All I did was agree. That's what you wanted all this while, no? So why? What's so different today?" Greg spoke icily.

"Forget it, what's the use of all this noise? The Wellington family has no one to blame but your own misconduct. You think that just because you're somewhat rich and powerful that you get to stand above everyone? There'll only be richer and more powerful people in the outside world. A few calls were all it took for Jasper to crush you. What use is regretting it now?"

Mary's mom suddenly wailed, "God has forsaken us! What is this karma, why does something like this have to happen to us?"

Shaun asked sourly, "Is there no room for negotiation?"

"Did you give me room to negotiate back then?" Greg sneered.

Then, he turned to Jasper and said, "Let's go, Jasper.

"There's nothing worth staying for anymore."

Jasper nodded and prepared to leave.

Jasper's eyes fell on Mary and her despondent expression, and he suddenly halted.

"Do you agree to the divorce?"

Mary was stunned for a moment after hearing Jasper's question. She was about to say something instinctively but Shaun cut her off. "We agree!"

Shaun walked in front of Mary and spoke to Jasper politely and flatteringly, "They'll get divorced right now. No matter the conditions, as long as Greg asks for it, we'll agree to the terms."

"What if I want to change my son's surname to Costa?" Greg suddenly asked.

Shaun clenched his jaw and nodded. "Of course. You're his father, it's only right the child takes your surname."

"Are... are you crazy, Shaun? This ungrateful b*stard's caused us so much grief and you're still agreeing to his conditions?" Mary shouted.

Shaun glared at Mary and snapped frostily, "Shut up! Don't talk if you don't know what's going on!

"Disagree? What do you think is going to happen if we disagree? Did you forget what happened to the Zion family? They were much more powerful than our Wellington family when they were still in Brac County, but what about now? Do you see the Zions anywhere?"

Mary suddenly came to this realization, and she looked at Jasper in fear. She no longer dared to make a sound.

Looking at Greg, who was Jasper's best friend, Mary felt true regret for the first time in her life.

Had she treated Greg better over the past few years, or at least treated him with basic respect, the sentimental man might never have suggested a divorce. With a best friend like Jasper, Mary would have been able to make a fortune as Greg's wife.

The thought of this agonized Mary.

Jasper gave Lucas a look that signaled for the latter to wrap things up as he left the house alongside Greg.

Walking out of the estate, Greg suddenly stood in place blankly.

Jasper did not rush him either, as he waited silently by the side.

Greg carried his son in one hand while he pulled out a box of cigarettes and passed a stick to Jasper.

With that, the two grown men smoked by the entrance of the estate while one of them carried a child in their arms. It was a weird sight.

"So, what's next?" Jasper asked.

Greg smiled wryly and replied, "I haven't thought about that much yet. All I want to do now is say goodbye to the past now that it's finally over.

"As for what comes next... I'm not sure yet."

Jasper glanced at the heavily asleep child in Greg's arms and replied, "Pull yourself together, do it for you or the child in your arms."

"Don't worry, I won't keep wallowing about," Greg looked at the child in his arms adoringly. "He's my source of hope now. For him, I'm going to work hard and live my best life."

"That's good." Jasper nodded.

He could very well give Greg millions of Somer Dollars and promise the man a comfortable life until he died.

However, this was not how Jasper liked to do things.

More often than not, the path to self-destruction began when someone suddenly received a large sum of money.

Greg had just come out into the light after several years living in the shadows; Now, he needed some time to get used to it.

"You're rich, aren't you? Greg turned to look at Jasper.

Jasper smiled and replied, "I'm comfortable."

"Now that I look at it, that's your car, no?" Greg pointed at the Bentley Julian drove over that was now parked not too far away.

"I remember laughing at you for looking at luxury cars."

Jasper smiled. "That is my car."

Despite his prior suspicion, Greg still gasped when Jasper admitted it.

The Wellington family was considered the wealthiest family Greg knew. Yet, not even they could afford a Bentley.

Perhaps they could afford one, but they might have had to sell two houses to fund it, and their cash flow would be tight after the purchase.

Luxury cars that ordinary people dare not dream about and the Wellington family could not even afford seemed like nothing to Jasper.

"I want an opportunity, Jasper."

Jasper replied when he caught sight of the burning passion in Greg's eyes, "I've been waiting for that. So, how can I help you?"

"I don't need cash, nor do I need any high-ranking position. Let me work my way up from the most basic ranks in your company. "Be it door-to-door advertising or sales, I'll do anything there is. All I want is a platform, an opportunity! You know how difficult it is for people with a high-school diploma like me to seek out work in big companies."

Jasper frowned slightly and said, "It's not easy in the sales industry, though. There's a lot of pressure and it's tough work."

Greg chuckled and replied, "What I've been through over the past few years was tough. Everything else pales in comparison."

Jasper nodded. He was pleased by Greg's clear cognition of reality and himself.

"Alright, then. You can seek me out at anytime in Nauritus City, and I'll find you a job. I'll say it now, I can lend you money if you ask, but everyone is equal when it comes to work. I'm not going to treat you differently just because you're my friend."

Greg laughed out loud. "Don't worry. I'm not going to tell other people that my boss is my best friend even if I end up working at your company. I'll prove my own capabilities!"

Greg's smile was lighthearted and refreshing, like a rainbow after the storm. It was a touching sight.

Jasper pulled Greg, now free from his emotional turmoil, into the Bentley.

"I'll be leaving for Nauritus tomorrow. Are you coming with me?" Jasper asked.

Greg gave it some thought and said, "I still have a few things to deal with, so you can go back first. I'm not planning to go straight to Nauritus either, but instead head back home for a bit. Thought I'd go pay my parent's graves my respect, you know?

"I'm ashamed now that I think about it. It's only a few hundred kilometers away, but I've never gone back ever since I came to Brac County.

"I'll start anew in Nauritus City once I've wrapped everything up here."

"Alright. Contact me when you arrive, then." Jasper pushed his name card into Greg's hand.

"I will. Where are we going now?" Greg asked curiously.

"To visit my parents," Jasper said with a smile.

Once they returned to the shipyard, Charlie and Sally chatted with Greg when they saw him.

The two were childhood friends, after all, and the Laines was close with the Costas. Not to mention that Charlie and Sally sympathized with Greg after he had lost his father at a young age.

Thus, it was only natural that they engaged in small talk when they met again. Sally soon asked Greg how he had been lately.

Greg did not say much, but he explained that he had gotten married and divorced when he realized that the relationship was not working out. Therefore, it was just him and his son now.

The topic once again evoked Sally's sympathy.

However, Jasper was acutely aware that his parents especially loved Greg's son.

"Oh, look at his little face. He looks just like Greg when he was a child. Look at his small hand and his soft cheeks. So adorable."

"He even smiled at me." A rare smile appeared on Charlie's face where he stood by the side.

Greg smiled. "Have Jasper give you a chubby little grandchild while it's still early, then."

"Exactly my thoughts. Wouldn't it be great if he let me take care of his children now while I can still move about? But you know what he told me? He told me he's still young and he doesn't want kids yet."

Sally must have been bottling this up for some time as she began to vent the instant Greg brought up the topic.

At that moment, Sally looked at Jasper, who had an awkward expression on his face. "You're not so young anymore, you can't possibly make Wendy follow you around aimlessly like this. Think of her, at least. I've talked to your dad about this, so if you two are ready, just confirm your relationship and get it over with.

"Wendy's dad's an understanding man so I'm sure he'll get it. You can have a child first if you don't plan to get married so soon. That's what's popular among you youths nowadays, is it not?" Jasper felt extremely lightheaded.

He had not even thought about marriage yet, let alone having children.

Considering the current situation, Jasper was not planning to have children anytime soon.

His business was still fresh and there was no strict schedule for when he had to fly internationally. He would have to leave the country a lot in the future, and if he had a child, it would feel like he was torn between two worlds.

"How old do you think I am, Mom? Moreover, the two of you are still young, so it's far too early to have those kinds of thoughts. Give it at least another two years," Jasper said exasperatedly.

"What do you mean how old? You're in your twenties! I won't compare you to random strangers, but look at Greg! He's the same age as you and his child is already this big! You're telling me you're not in a rush?" Sally said impatiently.

"Okay, okay, fine. But this isn't just about me, I'll talk to Wendy about it when I get back, okay?" Jasper decided to placate them for the time being.

Sally's expression brightened at Jasper's reply. "That's more like it."

With that, Sally then looked down and continue to play with the child in Greg's arms. A smile immediately bloomed on her face. "Oh, the more I look at his small face the more I like him. Come on, smile for grandma."

"Stay for dinner, Greg. Sally and I are going out to get groceries later, and we three men can have a few drinks tonight," Charlie told Greg.

Greg replied happily, "Sure, sounds good."

As the older couple entertained the child, Greg walked over to speak to Jasper.

"When they said Wendy... it couldn't have been the Wendy Schuler, right?! The Queen Bee from high school, the prettiest student in our county's number one senior high?" Greg asked Jasper impatiently.

"Hehe," Was all Jasper replied with.

"That's so cool, dude!" Greg nudged Jasper. "You've succeeded in both love and business. Not bad to have succeeded in convincing Wendy to be your girlfriend. Our ex-classmates jaws would drop if they found out about this."

"We can all get together for a reunion after you arrive in Nauritus, then," Jasper said gleefully.

"Sure. I don't know her too well, but she's left quite a good impression on me.

"I was the only one in the entire school who talked to you back then, but she treated everyone the same. She didn't look down on you because you were poor and that alone is enough for me to support your relationship," Greg spoke.

"On the topic of Wendy, I think she's told me once that she hates people like you the most," Jasper taunted gleefully when he was reminded of the funny incident.

"Hate me? Why? I didn't even talk to her throughout the three years in senior high. How can she hate me?" Greg was speechless.

"Probably because you're handsome and there were tons of girls following you every day. She said playboys like you aren't serious with anyone." Jasper laughed out loud.

"She was right about the handsome part, though." Greg touched his nose. Seeing Jasper laugh out loud, he suddenly joined in.

Having a handsome face paid off when they were young and dumb, but now that everyone had grown up and experienced the ruthlessness and tribulations of society, they understood that a man's appearance did not matter.

Jasper was relatively handsome, with an introverted and gentlemanly character that gave him a unique charm.

Coupled with his successful career, he walked with the air of confidence and maturity that gorgeous but unsuccessful men could not hold a candle to.

If a woman had to choose between Greg and Jasper, they would most likely opt for the latter.

"There are wonderful girls all over the world. You can always slowly reenter the market once you've moved past this experience. Your son will need a motherly figure, and there's no reason for you to spend the rest of your life alone," Jasper spoke seriously.

"Maybe another time. I don't think I can consider dating for the time being." Having just walked out from Mary's shadow, Greg did not want anything to do with relationships at that moment.

Charlie and his wife filled the table with food that night. Sally truly loved the child, so she only had a few bites of food before she went off to spend time and take care of him. This left Charlie, Jasper, and Greg to drink and chat about the past. It lasted late until around eleven o'clock.

After sending a tipsy Greg to the lobby of a nearby hotel, Jasper decided that he would return to spend the night with his parents and leave the day after. However, he received a call and was forced to return to Nauritus City overnight.

It was a call from Wendy.

She said that an average-looking man had come to the company for investment because he wanted to create the largest sourcing website in the world.

A website that would allow all the enterprises in the world to source goods directly through the website instead of commissioning salesmen. The website would also allow enterprises to contact their suppliers directly and thus completely change the way people did business.

Wendy first wondered if she was speaking to a madman, but then she realized the potential in the man's plan. Not to mention, Jasper had once told her to contact him right away if a rather ugly man with such an idea and the surname Marlon ever came knocking at their doors.

That night, Jasper's wait, both for this phone call and man in question, finally paid off.

Twenty years into the future.

There would be three familiar Somer billionaires.

The country's grandfather, who started with the small goal of one hundred million.

Wayne Marlon, who was disinterested in money.

Hudson Moore, who preached that the way to grow stronger was by topping up money.

The latter two were known as the country's dads, and both their surnames started with the letter M.

Among the three, the country's grandpa was a truly grandiose man.

Hudson was the most low-profile and vigorous.

While Wayne was a true miracle.

Wayne was a mere teacher who graduated from the teaching academy, yet he had managed to persuade 18 others to found a company with him.

The company was first founded in an apartment in a normal suburban district.

No one had expected that this 19-employee company with no money would one day prove Wayne's predictions right, as it changed his countrymen's lives.

Now that one thought about it, perhaps not even Wayne believed his prediction would come true.

Among all the billionaires, Wayne was certainly not the most capable person nor was he exceptional when it came to doing business. Even so, this man had a mouth that could obtain the impossible and a top-notch strategic vision that ordinary people could never hope to possess.

While Jasper was still trading mung bean futures and gathering his first bucket of cash, he had come up with a structure for his future business.

Once he was certain that he would rely on investing and holding companies instead of day-to-day trading, he established Hudson and Wayne as his main pillars of business and wealth.

Hudson fell under his influence a long while back, but he had been waiting for Wayne all this while.

Wayne and Hudson were completely different people, so Jasper had to deal with them differently.

He could take the initiative with Hudson since the man was rather introverted and passive, but Wayne was completely different. Jasper could not make the first with Wayne, so the only option was to wait for Wayne's arrival.

Otherwise, Jasper would lose the initiative, which something extremely important in a business negotiation.

Thus, Jasper waited, like a patient hunter, up until that day.

Rushing back to Nauritus City under the glimmer of countless stars, Jasper arrived home at close to two a.m.

The two seemed to have a tacit understanding, for they knew they would meet the other tonight even without any prior contact. With that, Jasper and Wayne met at the entrance to the pitch dark office.

"My apologies for making you wait, Mr. Marlon. I was still in Brac County when I was informed of your arrival. It took some time to rush over."

Wayne was pleased with Jasper's politeness.

"No, it's my fault for coming unannounced. I'm sorry to bother you so late at night, Mr. Laine."

The two shook hands. Jasper glanced at Wayne and suddenly laughed, realizing how the term 'average-looking' was a compliment to the man's appearance.

For Jasper remembered how he used to be Wayne's website's diamond VIP his past life, and how he had spent a lot of money on it every year buying outfits for Penelope.

This was especially true during Valentine's day, when he and the rest of the men around the country would curse Wayne out, only to weep silently as they checked out their wife's shopping cart.

"Are you laughing at how ugly I am, Mr. Laine?"

Wayne was a man who knew how to read people, and the room. He could tell from Jasper's age and attitude that Jasper was not one of those stern man that did not smile. Thus, Wayne immediately cracked a joke to get close to him.

"You kid, Mr. Marlon. Who is this?" Jasper waved him off and turned to look at the young man standing silently beside Wayne.

"Jose Salazar, Abbylon Inc.'s current CFO," Jose introduced himself to Jasper politely, oozing with an air of intellect and strength.

Jasper smiled and shook hands with the Abbylon Group's greatest hero and said, "It's nice to meet you."

If one were to mention Abbylon Inc in the future, one would immediately think of two people. Wayne Marlon, and Myles Shon.

Wayne was the founder of Abbylon, while Myles was the President of Softwin Investments who invested the first large sum to kickstart Abbylon.

This was a relationship between an investor with a keen eye and a promising entrepreneur.

However, everyone seemed to have forgotten that Jose also played an important role in developing Abbylon. Hailing from a family of lawyers in Nawait, Jose graduated from one of the top ten universities in the world and obtained a bar license in New York.

It could be said that Abbylon had it only grown to be as successful as it was because of Wayne and Jose.

This was why Wayne entrusted Jose with the position of Abbylon's first chief financial officer, CFO. JW Capital's own CFO was Wendy, which was a testament to how important the financial officer was to a company.

Jose was also the reason behind Abbylon adopting the framework of a more modern enterprise at the very beginning.

"I've heard of you, Mr. Salazar. I heard how you gave up the annual pay of 700 thousand US Dollars for Abbylon's monthly salary of 500 Somer Dollars," Jasper said with a smile.

Jose and Wayne were shocked that Jasper knew of such a thing.

"I'm impressed by Mr. Marlon's charisma," Jose nodded with a small smile.

Jasper immediately gave up on the idea of pulling an outstanding man like Jose over to his company when he saw the latter's expression.

Some people and things were meant to be. Jose and Wayne, for example, were fated to be partners which no one could pull apart.

Not that it mattered though. With Wayne under JW Capital, Jose would technically be working for Jasper too.

"It's the middle of the night, so let's not stand by the doors. Come on, we'll talk inside," Jasper invited the two into the office.

Instead of using the company lobby, Jasper made a beeline for his own office.

There was no way any employee was still working at this hour, so Jasper made the two tea himself.

After sitting down, Jasper did not waste any time as he began to read the investment report that Wayne had handed in in advance and which Wendy had placed right in the middle of his office desk.

"You require a financing of 500 million, right, Mr. Marlon?"

Jasper raised an eyebrow and glanced at Wayne when he read the financing request on the first page. He asked this with a subtle smile.

Wayne immediately replied with confidence, "Mr. Laine, you'll earn at least ten times this amount."

"Should we do a VAM then?" Jasper asked.

Wayne was instantly embarrassed.

He had persuaded countless people before, and even Softwin's Myles Shon had ended up investing 20 million US Dollars after his sales pitch. However, Wayne had never met someone like Jasper, who acted so unexpectedly.

Everyone could tell that he was bluffing, but there was no way a founder would first trash-talk his own company when he was asking for investments.

When Jasper suggested a VAM, Wayne realized that there was nothing he could respond with despite his arsenal of speeches that he had prepared beforehand.

"Mr. Laine, I believe you can take a look at our company's situation first before we discuss further," Jose chimed in understandingly.

"With Abbylon Inc.'s current situation, we fulfill the legal conditions for a VAM."

Jasper chuckled and said, "As expected, Mr. Salazar. Being brought up in a family of lawyers makes you rather different. Going straight to legal terms, I see. Alright then, let me take a closer look."

This was a small win for Jasper in his first clash with Wayne.

A business negotiation, especially those involving equity, was a harsh battle between decision-makers of both parties from the moment they locked gazes.

After all, any change in percentages of shares held or investment quota during follow-up negotiations would involve astronomical prices. This was not a business transaction involving a few dozen or hundred bucks, but rather tens of millions.

Especially in large mergers and acquisitions cases, in which tens of billions of US Dollars were involved.

Such affairs could not be treated carelessly.

It was a good sign if Jasper had managed to suppress Wayne's overwhelming aura right at the start.

Upon reading the entire company evaluation report, Jasper also realized that history had not changed too much. Not when it came to Wayne or Abbylon, at least.

Wayne was still catering to small and mid-sized enterprises, trying to make his dreams of a global sourcing website a reality.

"The main idea of my 8861 website is to create a platform for wholesalers on the internet. Here, suppliers from all over the world can showcase their products, and other enterprises or customers can purchase straight from the source, or sell their own goods according to their needs!

"This project will solve the issue all SMEs have with sourcing and selling goods, and this function will have the platform widely welcomed by all enterprises of all sizes.

"To tell you the truth, we already have 800 thousand members on our website and I'm sure we'll reach 1 million by the end of the year."

Jasper nodded as Wayne spoke.

'Indeed. According to history, 8861 will gain 1 million members a little later in the year.

'But so what?

'History will also prove that 8861 is at an innate disadvantage.'

"So, you're telling me that since large enterprises have their own branding and specific sales channels, they won't share this issue that SMEs are actually suffering from. Therefore, you want to create an information platform whereby everyone can share their data and people can simply take what they need."

Wayne replied excitedly, "Yes, exactly. You're as smart as I thought, Mr. Laine. You immediately understood what I meant."

Giving a short laugh, Jasper put down the document and sipped his tea before he spoke, "Let's not talk about the problems your website has yet, Mr. Marlon. Let me ask you instead, do you know that I own the country's largest internet companies, Sena and Terizone?"

Wayne nodded. "I do. You're the most capable man when it comes to the country's dot-com enterprise, Mr. Laine. That's why we came to look for you."

"You're too kind, Mr. Marlon, but the country is filled with promising talents, and I wouldn't dare call myself this so-called 'most capable man'."

Jasper smiled and continued, "What I'm trying to say, Mr. Marlon, is if I have either Sena or Terizone create a similar website tomorrow, how long do you think it'll take before 8861 starts losing money?"

When they heard that, both Wayne and Jose's expressions changed dramatically.

Sena had full market control of the country's online games and web portal, while Terizone had millions of email subscribers and tens of millions of subscribers.

Even Wayne and Jose were subscribers to Terizone's KK.

If those two companies were to replicate 8861's business model, then 8861 would certainly fall in less than three months.

After all, there was just too big a difference between them. 8861 could not even hope to compete.

"Mr. Laine, 8861 caters to SMEs. When it comes to Sena or Terizone, their users are ordinary netizens. They are simply not the same target audience," Wayne spoke.

Jasper chuckled and targeted Wayne's straw man without hesitation.

"If your members know of 8861 and have gone online to use your website for business, Mr. Wayne, then who's to say that these enterprise owners or senior executives are not also Terizone's email subscribers, KK users, or Sena's gamers?"

Wayne's expression turned stern and he gestured as he spoke, "8861 is advantageous because it is irreplaceable.

"That is merely the result of being early movers in a market in which you are still gathering users. In reality, these so-called advantages are merely a facade."

Jasper leaned back against his chair and looked at Wayne. "I heard that you're a fan of fairytales, and that you like referring to each other as sirs and knights within the company."

"Therefore, I'm sure that you're no stranger to the battles between knights and dragons. It's only a battle of skills when its a fight between people of similar strengths. Am I wrong?"

"Mr. Laine," Jose cut Wayne off and spoke, looking at Jasper seriously. "You also said that there's problem with 8861. Could I ask what this might be, other than the fact that it's easily replaceable?"

"Its business model," Jasper replied straightforwardly.

"Enterprise to enterprise, or the b2b model in e-commerce terms. This model isn't horrible, but there's an innate problem with it. This model makes your website a platform instead of a channel, in which there's no clear boundaries for the suppliers and their customers.

"Say, for example, that my enterprise is focused on selling lathes, and I paid your company's membership fee so that I can partner with a machining company. Two years later, that company and I will already have experience partnering together, yes? So pray tell, why I would want to continue paying for my membership?

"At the moment, your only source of income comes for membership fees. But after paying you once, your members will be able to find their own groups of suppliers or customers. Your members won't need your website anymore once they've used it to source their own channels."

Wayne smiled wryly.

He did not expect a script that took him only 15 minutes to persuade Myles crumble completely in front of Jasper.

Wayne thought about how he had dragged Jose to wait with him at the entrance for five to six hours just for this opportunity. They had waited for Jasper until the early morning only to come out empty-handed. Because of this, Wayne suddenly felt the urge to leave.

"I take it that you're not willing to invest then, Mr. Laine?" Wayne asked in disappointment.

"I'm willing."

Jasper caught them off guard and reignited Wayne and Jose's embers of hope.

Jasper smiled at how his words controlled the duo's emotions. "Instead of investing in 8861, I'd like to invest in Abbylon Inc."

Jose frowned at Jasper's request.

While Wayne stared intently at Jasper, as if he wanted to pierce through the latter and stare straight into his soul.

"I don't understand, Mr. Laine. 8861 website is the only business Abbylon Inc. has right now," Jose spoke curiously.

"Change your business model. Make it B2C instead of B2B so it's direct-to-consumers. This will significantly change the way people carry out lifestyle shopping in this country, and even the entire world." Jasper stood up and spoke excitedly.

Wayne looked at Jasper as if the latter was a ghost.

Strictly speaking, Wayne's road to success was not a smooth-sailing one.

He had tried his hand at entrepreneurship thrice before Abbylon Inc., making the latest company his fourth try at being an entrepreneur.

While the previous three tries were not complete failures, he had not made much money either.

Even his fourth enterprise, Abbylon Inc, had first gone through a failed project—8861. Only after this did they dabble in online shopping for individuals.

From this came the renowned TH website.

In truth, Wayne had also spotted the problems Jasper had brought up beforehand thanks to his strategic vision.

However, 8861 was the only mature and operating platform Abbylon Inc had at that moment. If he wanted to get rid of that to focus on a shopping platform for individuals, the market might not be ready to accept his idea, and all the hard work and effort his company's employees had put in thus far would all be for naught.

Not to mention, this shopping platform for individuals was still a muddled concept in Wayne's head. He had yet to perfect its structure or refine the details.

Hence, when Jasper spoke about it, Wayne was overcome with excitement, as if he had met his other half.

'So I'm not crazy. He also thought of it.

'At the very least, I'm not the only crazy person here.'

"You really think that'll work?" Wayne asked excitedly.

Jasper nodded and replied with certainty, "It will!"

"I've thought of it before, but the costs to shift to this business model are too high," Wayne frowned as he spoke.

"Mr. Marlon, success doesn't come without good reason. You're going to have to pay the price if you want to succeed in this world," Jasper spoke calmly.

"Perhaps you're right." Wayne looked deep in thought.

Jose looked at the other two in disbelief and rasped out, "Have the both of you gone mad? We were just talking about investments. How'd we even get to the topic of changing the entire company's operational strategy? Mr. Marlon, Softwin will never agree to this."

Wayne immediately frowned.

Softwin currently held more than 40% of Abbylon Inc's shares. Without their approval, Abbylon could not execute their ideas.

"On that topic, there's something else I'd like to talk to the both of you about," Jasper began with a subtle smile.

The main reason Abbylon would fall prey to criticism in the future was the fact that Softwin, a Sunriser investment bank, was a major stakeholder. This angered their countrymen, as they felt that a Sunriser's involvement made Abbylon less of a Somer enterprise.

However, Jasper was well aware that this was normal financing In the business world. It was not as big a deal as certain people made it out to be.

Still, now that the opportunity had presented itself, Jasper refused to yield such a huge source of income to a Sunriser.

Abbylon would end up larger than Terizone in the future. More importantly, Abbylon's business would be directly linked to the daily lives of civilians and completely integrated with how society's day-to-day functioning.

Terizone was just a social networking and gaming company. It was incomparable to Abbylon in terms of their importance to society.

Softwin's investment in Abbylon was the primary reason why they had been able to survive the future financial crisis, which ended up making Abbylon Inc a company that investors all around the world desired.

Because of this, Jasper had to kick Softwin out of the picture no matter what.

"I can invest as much as you wish, without limit. But my only request is that you remove Softwin from your list of shareholders."

Jasper's words had Jose immediately wondering if the man was crazy.

Meanwhile, Wayne's brows were tightly knitted.

Regardless of what the two wished, Jasper's request was extremely difficult to fulfill.

"Mr. Laine, we've accepted 20 million US Dollars worth of investment from Softwin. They've financed us three times in total, and they hold 41% of Abbylon's shares. I'm afraid that your request is unrealistic," Jose said.

"You'll only know if it's realistic once you try. Moreover, wouldn't it be more trustworthy to work with a fellow Somer descent as compared to a Sunriser?" Jasper asked.

Jose frowned and said briskly, "Mr. Laine, nationality doesn't matter in the business world, and capital is international."

"I understand where you're coming from, Mr. Salazar. After all, you were born in Nawait and you grew up overseas. It's only normal that you are more progressive."

"But you must understand that while capital is international, capitalists are not. Especially not with Somerland. There are some things we should not forget. If everyone was equal, then how do you explain the capital and technological blockade other countries have imposed on Somerland?"

Jose was about to argue when Wayne pulled him back.

"Jose, you might not know about the situation in the country since you grew up overseas, but Mr. Laine is right about this."

Jose shook his head after listening to Wayne and replied, "Alright. But even then, how are we supposed to remove Softwin as a shareholder? It's impossible."

Wayne looked at Jasper and said, "It's getting late, Mr. Laine, so we won't delay your rest any longer. We need to give this some thought and discuss it with everyone else as well. Perhaps we could talk another time."

Jasper got up and replied, "Then we'll stay in contact. I await your good news."

Wayne nodded. He shook Jasper's hand and left with Jose in tow.

Jasper stood by the office's entrance and watched as Wayne and Jose's figures vanished into the night. His brows remained furrowed the entire time.

"Should we return as well, Jasper?" Julian's voice broke Jasper out of his stupor.

Jasper glanced at the time in surprise, "It's four already? Let's go home, then. It's going to be daybreak soon."

Julian glanced at Jasper through the rearview mirror as he drove. Seeing how the latter remained deep in thought, he could not help but ask, "What did the two of them say, Jasper? You seem frustrated and you haven't smiled once the entire ride."

"I'm not frustrated."

Jasper smiled and replied, "It just hit me how talented some people can be."

He was referring to Wayne.

Jasper replayed the entire process in his mind after the negotiation ended and realized that the suggestion for TH's concept was the only time Wayne seemed stunned. Excluding this momentary lapse, the man had kept his true emotions concealed the entire time.

In comparison, Jose, who seemed more experienced, had lost his composure several times.

The ability to control one's emotions was a necessity every successful top-notch businessman needed to have. Sure, this could be learned, but the nature of this trait was more innate than learned.

As for the promises Wayne had made during the discussion...

There were none.

Which meant the three of them had spoken for hours only to come out empty-handed.

"Wayne Marlon will always be Wayne Marlon," Jasper murmured to himself.

The car whizzed down the roads and time ticked on as they headed home. Jasper suddenly smiled when he realized that the lights in Wendy's room upstairs were still switched on.

"Oh well. There's no use worrying about it. The smarter he is the better; Only smart men make the correct decisions."

As things took a turn for the better, the first ray of sunlight broke across the horizon.

They alighted the car and Julian immediately returned to his room to rest after staying up the entire night with Jasper while the latter quietly climbed the stairs.

Jasper twisted open the handle of the door carefully. Thanks to the lit table lamp, Jasper was met with the sight of Wendy lying on the bed and staring at him with a bright pair of eyes.

"Did I wake you up?" Jasper chuckled, pushing the door open and walking in.

Wendy flipped on her side and said, "Mhmm. Why're you back so late?"

"It was already past two when I arrived in Nauritus. Then I had to rush over to talk to Wayne and Jose. It was four, almost five, by the time we were done," Jasper explained.

Glancing at the time, Jasper realized that it was precisely five-thirty-five in the morning.

Wendy groaned at Jasper, "What's so important that you've got to rush over and meet them in the middle of the night. Couldn't you do it tomorrow?"

Jasper chuckled. "This is my show of respect for them. Them willing to wait is a show of their sincerity. You have to give people like Wayne enough respect if you want to partner with them, or they won't ever be sincere with you either."

Wendy asked curiously, "I've never seen you so attentive even with Terizone back in the beginning. Is this Wayne from Abbylon Inc that powerful?"

"He's more than just powerful." Jasper pinched Wendy's nose with a smile, feeling the soft and warm skin under his fingertips as he spoke, "If all goes to plan, he'll surpass everyone's imagination in the future."

"Sure, keep bluffing then. You sound like a con artist."

Wendy pushed Jasper away. "Go take a shower and get some sleep. It's not good for your body if you stay up so late. You need to rest."

"I already took a shower at my mom's over in Brac County before I came back," Jasper replied, shuffling into Wendy's bed and lying down.

Wendy gasped softly, "What're you doing? Go sleep in your own room!"

The two were very intimate, having done everything but the last step. Even so, they still slept in two separate rooms.

Although this was not the first time Jasper was pushing his luck.

"I'm exhausted and the bed there is cold. It's warm here, so just let me lie down for a little bit."

Jasper laid next to Wendy so she could half-hug him close to her. He closed his eyes and took in the warmth and homey scent that engulfed him as he murmured, "Just a little bit, a little bit and I'll go back."

Wendy was extremely embarrassed and she wanted to push Jasper away, but she felt her heart tighten as she took in the baby-like features on Jasper's face when he closed his eyes.

Others might not know how busy Jasper was, but she certainly did.

Excluding the two days during Christmas where he was considerably freer, Jasper had spent every other day dealing with all sorts of issues. Not to mention, problems that required his personal attention kept arising.

Jasper had kick-started his business last year and developed it exponentially, but he had also spent that year extremely busy without having any chances to take a breather.

God was fair to everyone. Jasper, for example, had wealth ordinary people could never imagine obtaining throughout their entire lives, but he lost all his personal time in return.

Caressing Jasper's face gently, Wendy felt her heart melt.

"It's okay, go to sleep."

Wendy comforted an exhausted Jasper with gentleness and softness.

Encased in this heavenly embrace, Jasper's lips tugged slightly upward, and snores slowly began to fill the room.

A little more than two hours later, the sky was completely bright.

Wendy had laid down, holding Jasper in her arms for more than two hours such that it was now almost time to get to work. With no other choice, Wendy pushed her numb body out of bed and carefully walked out of the room.

She had just made it to the door when she saw her father walk down the stairs.

"Jasper's back?" Dawson asked as he watched his daughter snoop around.

Wendy immediately tried to act natural and nodded, "Yeah. It was dawn when he returned, though."

"This little brat. I'll talk to him later, it's no good screwing your body over just for work," Dawson said.

"Weren't you the same when you were young?" Wendy shot back.

Long used to his daughter taking Jasper's side, Dawson stretched his neck to look at the room door behind Wendy and asked, "Did Jasper sleep in your room last night?"

Wendy immediately flushed and said embarrassedly, "Stop. What's with all these questions? I told you he only got back at daybreak. He fell asleep the moment he came back, so what was I supposed to do? Pull him to his room?"

"Fair point. You'd never have the heart to do that," Dawson teased with a playful chuckle.

"You are so annoying–I'm going to work!" Wendy quickly fled with her purse swinging behind her.

"Hehe, this little brat. He's finally stopped being so stubborn."

Dawson was elated when he looked at the closed door.

"My chubby grandchild's on the way."

Just then, Tiffany's voice rang out from downstairs.

"Oh, Big Sis Schuler, you haven't had breakfast yet."

"I'm not eating! Oh, and could you please prepare a bowl of hot porridge? Jasp's back and he's still sleeping, but he likes to have a bowl of porridge when he awakes, and he only eats it with the Black River pickles; He'll throw a tantrum if it's anything else. We have it on the second shelf in the fridge. Bye!"

Dawson was speechless when he heard her.

"This girl, she's probably forgotten what her dad likes to eat at this point!"

While Jasper snored away in Wendy's room, Wayne and Jose stayed up.

Wayne laid on the bed in the hotel as he watched Jose pace frustratedly in front of him. Jose would reprimand him from time to time as he paced, and Wayne found himself both irked and humored by the situation.

"What are you laughing at, Mr. Marlon? I'm not kidding here. We're going to be in a lot of trouble if Softwin gets wind of what went on during tonight's meeting."

Jose pulled over a chair and sat by the bed before he said to Wayne sternly.

"And that B2C Jasper proposed. I admit that his understanding of e-commerce is beyond our imagination, but he's too naive. There's no way the plan can be that simple."

"C2C and B2C might both be e-commerce strategies, but they're extremely different. Even we ourselves are going in completely blind, so how can he be so confident that it'll work?"

Wayne's hands pillowed his head as he asked Jose, "So you don't support it?"

Jose was about to speak when he seemed to have realized something. He looked at Wayne in disbelief as he asked, "You can't possibly share Jasper's idea, can you?"

Wayne sighed and replied, "I used to think that out of everyone in the country, I knew the most about e-commerce. But now that I think about it, perhaps I was being too arrogant. There's still capable people in the country."

"Take Jasper for example. There's a reason he's managed to successfully invest in Sena and Terizone, and even got Sena listed on the Nasdaq."

"You're crazy. Both of you are crazy," Jose stated.

Wayne spoke seriously, "Think about it, Jose. The problems Jasper told us about 8861... Aren't they the exact same problems we've been worrying about all this while?

"It's just the two of us here, so let's be honest and admit it. Yes, there are problems and they're unsolvable."

"So what do you have in mind?"

Jose looked at Wayne and asked sternly, "Are you planning on partnering with Jasper and removing Softwin from the list of shareholders? Then working with Jasper to create an online shopping platform for individuals?

"I'm going to be blunt with you, Mr. Marlon, if you want Abbylon to make it big, then you need to watch out for the enterprise's reputation at the very beginning.

"We've just got Softwin's investment and now we're suddenly changing our mind and working with Jasper against Softwin. If news of this gets out, no one is going to want to partner with Abbylon anymore."

Waynes smiled softly and said, "Both Softwin and Jasper's JW are huge figures to Abbylon. We can't afford to offend either of them, nor can we carelessly choose one party to side with.

"I've thought about it, and the best thing to do now is to let them fight amongst themselves.

"Abbylon being so weak puts us at a great disadvantage, such that we're completely defenseless against titans like Softwin or JW.

"But our advantage lie in the fact that both of these companies want us. Look at Jasper, why do you think he wants to remove Softwin? Because Softwin's a Sunriser investment bank?

"Don't be naive. I dare say that even if one of Somerland's wealthiest investors had invested in us instead of them, Jasper would still have come up with a plan to get rid of them because his interests require it. That's just the kind of person he is.

"Therefore, the situation here is that both Jasper and Softwin want to own Abbylon completely. This works for us, so we're going to secretly leak information to both parties. Let them fight amongst themselves, and we'll partner with whoever wins."

Jose looked contemplative after hearing Wayne speak.

After a long while, he slowly said, "You're treading a fine line here, Mr. Marlon. The slightest mistake and we'll end up offending both huge companies. By then, we'll truly be screwed."

"That won't happen," Wayne said confidently, "There are no personal feelings in business, only benefits. The same rule applies to Myles and Jasper."

"But what about you?" Jose asked.

"Me?"

Wayne rubbed his neck and replied slowly, "I only want Abbylon to grow, but before that, we've got to think about how to keep it afloat. Nothing else even crossed my mind."

Jose stared intently at an average-looking Wayne. Suddenly, it dawned on him that this person he admired and was willing to follow was not just a charismatic entrepreneur, but a crafty businessman as well.

Perhaps this characteristic was what kept him alive and kicking in this society where only the strong survive.

• • •

It was already afternoon when Jasper awoke.

It had been a long time since Jasper had slept so comfortably and soundlessly. Getting out of bed, Jasper took a bath and walked downstairs energetically.

"Mr. Laine," Tiffany greeted Jasper obediently.

Jasper smiled when he saw Tiffany wearing an apron around her waist and gloves on her hands as she did the chores. "You don't have to do this. All you need to do is cook. You don't need to wash the dishes either, as we have specific people for that."

Tiffany replied while blushing, "But I have nothing to do all day if I don't do this, and I feel bad. It's like I'm getting a place to live, food to eat, and paid for doing nothing. I'd feel better if I helped out like this."

"Do you want to study something?" Jasper asked.

Tiffany was stunned and she tilted her head confusedly. "Study? Is there something I'm not doing right?

"That's not what I meant," Jasper waved her off. "What I wanted to ask, is do you want to go back to school and study?"

For a split second, Jasper saw a clear flash of excitement flash through Tiffany's eyes only for them to dim immediately after.

She tilted her head down slightly and shook it, but she did not say anything.

"Think about it. If you want to study, then I can send you to university. Your choice of national universities.

"I have methods to get you in, and I'll pay for your tuition and life there. Don't worry about your brother, I'll have someone pay for his education as well. I'll also send someone over to take care of him.

"Treat it as me lending you money. You can pay me back by working for me after graduation," Jasper spoke gently.

Tiffany replied softly, "Thank you, Mr. Laine."

"Call me Jasper," Jasper walked to the kitchen, "Is there anything to eat?"

"Right, Big Sis Schuler had me make a bowl of porridge for you. It's still hot, so let me take it out for you."

"Thank you, that's exactly what I wanted to eat. Yo, you've got my favorite brand of pickles too."

"Big Sis Schuler specified it. She said you'd throw a tantrum if it was any other brand."

"Don't listen to her, I'm not that particular."

• • •

In the Presidential Office of Softwin's Somerland Branch, while Jasper chatted with Tiffany over porridge.

Echo Welch was currently listening to his subordinate's report.

"Mr. Welch, this is what we know of the current situation. Our sources are extremely reliable, as I heard it directly from one of Abbylon's senior executives."

Echo sneered and replied, "Abbylon Inc is still a small company, but President Shon from the headquarters believes that they have a very promising future. He told me to build a good relationship with Wayne before I came to assume my position here in the Somerland branch.

"I haven't even been here for long and this Jasper Laine wants to become one of Abbylon's shareholders? Does he not know that Softwin is Abbylon's majority shareholder? He thinks he can steal our assets without our approval?"

The subordinate hesitated for a moment before he replied, "Mr. Welch, I've done some digging on this JW Capital and I don't think it's going to be easy dealing with them.

"Jasper the most capable person in Somerland's dot-com industry. Both Sena and Terizone belong to him.

"In addition to this, JW Capital has also invested in other industries. JW Electronics, for example, has partnered with Coreana's Sentel Corporation. The company purchased Sentel's MP3 patented technology and has succeeded in upgrading it, thus becoming the only MP4-producing company in the world.

"JW Capital's also involved in the real estate industry. Their strength in the Southeast province is immeasurable. "According to the evaluation carried out by our professionals, JW Capital and its subsidiaries can unite to form a comprehensive and strong modernized group.

"I fear that rashly starting a conflict with them will threaten Softwin's plans to find its footing here in Somerland."

Echo grabbed a dart and suddenly threw it at the target hanging on the wall.

With a 'woosh', the dart accurately pierced through the heart of the target six-to-seven meters away.

Echo smiled confidently and spoke in a cold tone, "You think too much, Yona. You must understand that Somer descents are born cowards who only bully those weaker than them. They may fight vigorously among themselves, but they will never be an opponent to us great Sunrisers.

"Go give that Jasper a call. Have him come to Waterhoof City immediately. Tell him I wish to see him."

Jasper had just arrived at his office and sat down on his chair when Malcolm rushed in.

"Why're you so nervous, Malcolm?" Jasper looked up at Malcolm curiously.

Malcolm sat down in front of Jasper and frowned. The man seemed rather tense.

"I received a call from Softwin ten minutes before you arrived," Malcolm spoke.

"Softwin? Sunrise Land called?" Jasper chuckled.

Softwin's reaction was far beyond what he had expected. He thought he would have to wait at least a few more days before they found out.

He had not expected Softwin to call this afternoon, right after his conversation with Wayne and Jose late the previous night.

Without having to even think about it, Jasper knew that Wayne had taken the initiative to inform Softwin.

This was a reasonable move.

If a businessman did not understand the concept of selling to the highest bidder, then they might as well give up on doing business.

Jasper wanted Softwin out of the equation, but there was no way Softwin would give up on Abbylon after their 20 million US Dollar investment. Their conflict was fate, and it was only a matter of time before he had to fight Softwin.

"No, it was a call from their Somerland branch's presidential office. Their president's name is Echo Welch, a capable young man that assumed the position in his thirties. He's not going to be an easy opponent," Malcolm spoke.

"What did he say?" Jasper asked.

"He wants you to make your way to Waterhoof City as fast as you can as he says he wants to meet you."

Jasper looked up at Malcolm and pointed at his own nose as he spoke, "Who do I look like? Can any Tom, Dick, or Harry just order me around?"

Malcolm asked, "So you're not going?"

Jasper chuckled and leaned back against his chair. "We can meet, but he's going to have to come to Nauritus City. He can keep dreaming he if thinks I'll run all over to meet him in Waterhoof City just because he called."

Malcolm replied rather awkwardly, "I think we should avoid clashing with Softwin right now. Or at least, try to leave both of us room to retreat. It won't be advantageous to us if our relationship with them becomes too strained."

"Malcolm, you think that because we're no match for Softwin now, we should opt to give in to their demands on many things, yes?" Jasper asked.

Malcolm nodded. "I stand by my decision."

"You're right. Technically speaking, your idea is completely sound. But you have to understand that when it comes to business, only the weak give in.

"The rules of business are like the laws of the jungle. When two leopards have their eyes on the same slab of meat, one of them will surrender because they're weaker. In the end, that weak leopard ends up starving while the other gets to eat its fill and grow stronger. "With that, the starving leopard will have no other choice but to surrender again the next time.

"The small difference in both parties' strength will only continue to grow with each surrender until that strong leopard bites and kills the other once it runs out of compromises."

Malcolm shrugged. "I suppose this is the difference between professional managers and entrepreneurs.

"I took into consideration JW Capita's current palette of problems. The most obvious one is our tight cash flow. Sena's contribution to this is only enough to relieve the company from a break in cash flow, and we're very far from operating comfortably.

"But as Sunrise Land's largest investment back, the last thing Softwin lacks is cash."

"If we were to head into full-out war now, we'll most likely be bitten to death just like you said."

Jasper stood up and patted Malcolm's shoulder as he smiled. "I know that you're worried, Malcolm. I know it's not easy being extremely frugal as an operations officer.

"A few more months. Hold on for a few more months and I'll bring you a large influx of cash. Then we'll completely solve the company's tight cash flow."

Malcolm's eyes shone. "Really?"

"When have I ever lied to you?" Jasper laughed out loud.

"Alright, then. I'll await your good news."

As he watched Malcolm return to his own office happily, Jasper piped up again, "Oh, and if Softwin calls again, tell them what I said. If they don't call, then just leave it.

"I'm not opposed to meeting them, but they'll have to come to Nauritus City. This is a question of principle so it's non-negotiable. I am not offering myself to them on a silver platter."

"You're the boss, whatever you say goes."

. . .

When Jasper's response reached Echo, this arrogant President of Softwin's Somerland Branch was enraged as expected.

"Absolutely insolent! That's what he said?! He wants me to meet him in Nauritus City?" Echo snarled out icily.

"Yes, Mr. Welch," Yona replied courteously.

"Hmph. Fine, then. If he doesn't want to come over, then we'll go to him. Prepare for a trip, I'm going over to Nauritus City," Echo stated coldly.

"Mr. Welch, won't us complying only stroke his ego?" Yona asked curiously.

"Ego? He knows that we're more impatient to meet him than the other way around. He has nothing to worry about because Wayne is right there in Nauritus City. Further contact between the two is hardly beneficial to us, so we need to join in their negotiations as quickly as possible.

"This Jasper is a crafty man. He knows that we can't sit here and watch as he continues to negotiate terms with Wayne in Nauritus City, so we'll have no other choice but to go to him.

"However, we're going to bring a present with us as well."

Echo spoke coldly, "That MP4 his electronics company manufactures, is it popular back in Sunrise Land?

"It is. JW Electronic's MP4 has already become the best-selling imported goods of its kind in Sunrise Land in just two months. It's even causing Rony and Tochiba, the best Sunrise electronic production companies worldwide, a headache.

"Easy. Sunrise Land's largest electronics import company is Kobe Trading Co., Ltd, right? And we just so happen to be their parent company.

"Inform the people back home that from today onward, no MP4s from JW Electronics are allowed to enter Sunrise Land's market.

With that, Echo chuckled coldly. "Now, not only will we teach Jasper a lesson, but we've gotten the favors of our electronics companies back home. Two birds with one stone.

"I'm sure Jasper will love the present we bring him."

A modernized company did business and relayed information faster than outsiders could ever imagine.

One hour was all it took for any information or decision sent out from Softwin's Somerland branch to be implemented and executed in Softwin's headquarters back in Sunrise Land.

After all, this was good news to a majority of Sunrise electronics companies.

JW Electronics currently held full licensing to the patented MP4 technology. They had also implemented a technical blockade, so there was no way they would share this patent.

Even Rony, which had the most skilled technicians in the country, needed a long time and capital if they wanted to bypass JW's technical blockade and succeed.

As a result, Sunrise companies could only watch as JW Electronics slowly dominated Sunrise's music-player market.

As a country known for producing advanced technological goods, they had to watch as a company from an underdeveloped country slowly consumed their market share.

This was greatly humiliating for arrogant Sunrisers.

Thus, Softwin's decision garnered the majority of their countrymen's support.

That night, a cargo ship filled with JW Electronics' MP4s from Somerland was about to enter Sunrise Land's Customs as per normal sales distribution procedure when it was rejected. The excuse was that Kobe Tradings Co., Ltd, who had been in an amicable partnership with JW Electronics all this while, had unilaterally ended the partnership and did not want the goods anymore.

Lance, who had already clocked off and was on the way home, immediately received the news.

Lance did not dare to wait until the next morning. Upon realizing that a huge problem had arisen, he followed protocol and immediately reported it to his superior, the President of JW Capital's electronic group, as well as JW Capital's Director of Human Resources, Chad Wright.

Chad was currently in a meeting with Jasper when he was notified of this. He immediately requested to interrupt the meeting so he could report the issue to Jasper.

The conference room was filled with JW Capital's senior executives in Nauritus City, and they were infuriated when they heard the news.

"Those Sunrisers. They're blatantly mocking the spirit of the contract!

"The partnership was going great, but they didn't even inform us before they decided to end the contract! Who do they take us for?!

"What is he doing? Does he not fear deterring others from further partnerships?"

Malcolm's furious tone echoed through the conference room.

Wendy frowned as well. She was displeased with the Sunrisers' inability to uphold their word, but she had never participated in the company's major external decisions, instead leaving the decision-making to Jasper. She also knew that considering her special status, there were many things she could not give her opinion on. Her opinion would represent Jasper's opinion, and as the owner of the entire enterprise, Jasper could not make decisions lightly.

Jasper had a solemn expression on his face as he tapped his finger on the conference desk slowly. Then, he turned to Chad and asked, "How're the international sales of the MP4 doing?"

"Sales are going great. We sell up to 2 million devices each month to European countries and the United States, around 1 million devices to the Southeast Terra region, as well as another 300 thousand to Coreana.

"Among them, our biggest market in the entire Terra region, excluding the country, is Sunrise Land. Their citizens really adore the latest advanced gadgets, and they amount to more than 1.8 million sales a month.

"In other words, excluding our own country, Sunrise Land is our largest source of revenue in the entire Terra region."

"This is to say, the Sunrise market make up to one-third of our global sales," Jasper concluded with a slight frown.

Chad nodded and replied solemnly, "This will badly hurt us if it gets out of hand, Mr. Laine. We have to solve the issue seriously and quickly."

"There's nothing to solve." Jasper shook his head and spoke decisively, "We'll give up on the Sunrise market temporarily."

Jasper's words stunned everyone in the room.

"Mr. Laine, the Sunrise market's sales and profits are very important to us. We'll make a huge loss if we give it up now," Chad spoke frantically.

Jasper replied, "This is a calculated business attack. Sunrise Land is the opponent's territory, and their power can be seen everywhere. Without getting rid of this mastermind, JW alone isn't strong enough to fight against them in Sunrise Land. It's simply not realistic.

"Not to mention, Kobe Trading Co., Ltd was the one that breached the contract. They'll have to pay compensation, and we'll wring them of every cent we can according to the contract. That's quite a sum of money in and of itself."

A smart businessman should be able to discern what was worth fighting for and what was not.

Softwin was the only possible reason why JW Electronics would suddenly be rejected from the Sunrise market.

Jasper had been prepared to receive Softwin's retaliation when he rejected their arrogant 'order' this morning.

Jasper had merely given them a reason to act sooner.

Sooner of later, he would have to reject Softwin's request to give Abbylon up.

Victory would still depend on JW and Softwin's battle over Abbylon Inc. JW Electronics was merely a temporary sacrifice.

"So we're just going to accept it and move on?" Chad asked indignantly.

Jasper smiled and replied, "Of course, not. Since Sunrise Land's market has decided to reject us, then we'll find our own weapon and attack.

"Sunrise Land's Rony and Tochiba have their own enemies. The Lang family of Sentel Corporation still remembers how Sunrise Land had used their CD players to devour Conerana's CD records market."

Then Jasper turned to Chad and instructed, "Both you and Lance should start packing. You'll be going to Coreana in two days to sign a partnership with Sentel Corporation."

"We'll give Sentel Corporation exclusive the license to our patented MP4 technology, allowing them to use our technology to produce and sell the MP4 in Coreana and Sunrise Land. We'll share our research of the MP5 with them as well.

"I'll talk to Sentel and agree on the specifics of the partnership and the profit distribution. So just wait for my green light."

Chad's eyes shone and he replied, "Sentel Corporation's extremely strong, and they'll definitely be able to force their way into Sunrise Land's market. Mr. Laine, what a great plan to shoot them in the foot!"

"We're still too weak."

Jasper shook his head and sighed before he replied, "If JW was already strong enough on its own, we wouldn't even need to benefit Sentel with our technology."

"We can make money at any moment, but technology is how we monopolize the market. Without technology, any money we make will have to come as the result of physical labor."

Chad nodded in agreement at Jasper's words. He already had a taste of technical monopolization and no competitors on the market to worry about, so he understood this concept well.

After the meeting, the senior executives began to file out.

Meanwhile, Jasper remained in the conference room, deep in thought.

"Are you leaving soon?" Wendy pushed open the conference room door and asked Jasper worriedly.

Jasper smiled. "You can go back first, I still need to contact Sentel Corporation's higher ranks in Coreana."

"Is this a difficult opponent?" Wendy sat beside Jasper and asked gently.

Jasper chuckled. "I've managed to deal with both easy and difficult opponents before, haven't I? Don't worry, they can't stop me."

Wendy shook her head and spoke attentively, "Still, don't push yourself too hard and take care of your health. Even if we close the company down, we've still got more than enough money to splurge for ten lifetimes."

Jasper pinched the tip of Wendy's nose and said gently, "I know. Don't worry about me."

Only then did Wendy get up. She asked, "So should I wait for you for dinner tonight?"

"Just save me something for me. I don't know when I'll get home."

After Wendy left, Jasper got up to wash his face. Then he returned to his office and dialed a number he had saved a long time ago.

"Hi, have you thought about how you can use me again?"

Sylphie's new greeting had Jasper feeling slightly embarrassed.

"Is that all you see me as? Someone who only knows how to use you?" Jasper asked.

Sylphie chuckled and replied, "As far as my brief understanding of you goes, yes."

"Alright, I might as well come clean, then. Your understanding isn't as brief as you think."

Jasper's words had Sylphie laughing out loud.

"Talking to you is always more interesting."

"Alright then, go ahead. What is it? Though I do hope it isn't anything big, I'm a little busy as of late."

Jasper could tell that Sylphie was trying to distance herself from him based on the way she spoke, and he replied, "Don't worry. It's mutually beneficial this time.

"Sentel's Lang family used to control 80% of Coreana's market share for CD record devices a few years ago. However, Rony and Tochiba stole your technical research and manufactured a completely new version of CD record players.

"This resulted in Sentel's Lang family losing 60% of the market share overnight, and the Sentel Corporation still has yet to fully recover in Coreana's music-player market.

"I think I've found the perfect chance for you to carry out your revenge for such humiliation."

Sylphie answered carefreely after hearing Jasper, "Those are the facts of the matter, but it's pretty useless to me. Perhaps my father would like to discuss this topic with you."

"I don't have that kind of time, so I'd like you to pass the word to your family."

Jasper continued sternly, "I can share all technical research for the already manufactured MP4, as well as the MP5 that's still under research with Sentel Corporation.

"I'll also give you exclusive licensing that allows you to produce and sell them in Coreana and Sunrise Land. My only request is that JW Electronics takes seventy percent of the net profit."

As he spoke, Jasper did not know that Sylphie had been in Sentel Corporation's President Kit's —Sylphie's grandpa, the current head of the Lang family—study since the call connected.

Sylphie also had the call on speakerphone, so Kit heard everything Jasper had said, word for word.

Sylphie glanced at her grandpa. She watched him nod and shake his head before she spoke, "You sure are a smart man.

"You have no opponents here in Coreana's market, nor has anyone here done anything to you. However, you added Sunrise Land into your negotiations, so I take it that you've encountered trouble over there?"

"That's my issue to deal with. All Sentel needs to consider is if this contract is beneficial enough to you," Jasper spoke indifferently.

Sylphie smiled and replied, "Thirty percent isn't enough, I want at least fifty."

"I thought that you were disinterested in the family business, Princess Sylphie. This does not look like disinterest to me," Jasper commented.

Chuckling, Sylphie explained, "I'm still a member of the family. It's only right I fight for the biggest benefits for my family."

"You and I are well aware of the situation here, so let's both take a step back," Jasper spoke.

Sylphie looked at Kit again.

Kit, with his head full of white neatly combed, slowly picked up The Black Theory and nodded seamlessly.

"Deal."

"Wonderful. My people will fly to Sela tomorrow."

Hanging up the phone, Sylphie rested her chin on her palm and turned to her grandpa. "I thought you'd say no, Grandpa."

"Why would I decline something that benefits the family?

"Be it the MP4 or the MP5, both of these products exist in small markets. It does not matter if we win or not.

"But those Sunrisers are too insolent. It would be unwise to let go of the chance to take revenge for what they've done back then. What that Somer descent, Jasper, has in mind does not concern us."

Kit's gaze fell on the book as the old man suddenly smiled, "We can invite him over for a meal should the opportunity arise in the future. If anything, he has a ruthless insight regarding things. He started with a reason we cannot reject, and that alone is worth commending."

"Opportunity? What opportunity could possibly get a Somer descent to eat with us?" Sylphie asked casually.

"When he becomes the richest man in Somerland. Then he'll have both the opportunity and the qualifications."

. . .

The following day, Jasper sent Chad and Lance to sign the contract in Coreana, as well as welcomed Echo and Yona from Waterhoof City.

A black Benz arrived at the entrance of Southface River Tower and Echo alighted it with Yona in tow.

Echo's expression darkened when he realized that the person welcoming him was not Jasper, but a man from the United States that was past his fifties.

Realizing the shift in his superior's attitude, Yona stepped up to talk to Malcolm. "Where's Jasper?"

Malcolm's smile immediately faded when he heard Yona refer to Jasper by name without attaching any respectful titles, and he replied indifferently, "He's a busy man. He's waiting for you two upstairs now."

"Is this how you treat your guests?" Yona scoffed and asked, "Is this how you welcome us noble Sunrisers?"

Malcolm glanced at Yona as if the latter was an idiot and replied, "Since when were Sunrisers interchangeable with nobility? And are you discriminating against Somer descents in Somerland?"

When he said this, Yona's off-handed comment suddenly became one of great importance.

This would be a big issue if word got out.

As expected, Yona's expression instantly changed.

As an ex-senior executive of the world's largest consumer goods company, the P&G Group, Malcolm had more than one trick up his sleeves.

He continued to speak to Yona arrogantly, "Please watch your attitude. Since when were Sunrisers like you allowed to act superior in front of a man from the United States?"

This was something the whole world, including Sunrisers, had to admit; in front of the great United States, they were nothing more than inferior subjects.

Yona's expression soured further.

"Enough."

Echo glared at Yona's show of weakness and spoke to Malcolm calmly, "You're Malcolm Malibu, JW Capital's COO, right? Please lead the way; our time is very valuable."

"That's more like it," Malcolm replied, then turned sideways and lifted his hand. "This way. Mr. Laine's been waiting for a long time."

Jasper's office doors were opened, and under Malcolm's lead, Echo and Yona entered together.

Echo and Jasper's gazes met in the air.

"Welcome, distinguished guests."

As the host, Jasper stood up unprompted and made his way around the office desk to shake Echo's hand, greeting them with a smile.

Not going to Waterhoof City or greeting them downstairs was a show of his attitude, and also stressed that both parties were of equal standing.

However, Jasper would be a horrible host if he remained seated as he greeted them.

Jasper had a very good understanding of his limits.

Echo's dark expression that he had worn the when he first walked into the room immediately vanished to make way for a bright smile. The man spoke in fluent Somerish, "Hello, Mr. Laine. I've heard much about you, and it's nice to finally meet you."

Jasper sounded shocked when he spoke, "Your Somerish is really good, Mr. Welch."

Echo smiled reservedly and replied, "Well, I'm one-fourth of Somer descent and I've studied in Somerland for three years. To understand its market, one has to first understand the people and culture behind it."

"Haha, you're very right, Mr. Welch. Here, come and take a seat."

Jasper led the two into the reception room next to his office. Once everyone was seated, Jasper then smiled crescent-eyed as he spoke to Echo, "My apologies for not being able to meet you in Waterhoof City, Mr. Welch. I was preoccupied with work and I couldn't afford to leave."

Echo gave a small smile as he replied, "Mr. Laine, us Sunrisers come from a very polite country and we always treat people with respect.

"If you don't have the time to come over, then we shall come to meet you. There are no worries. I also brought you a gift, Mr. Laine, and you should've received it already. Was it to your liking?"

When he said this, the atmosphere in the reception room made a sharp turn for the worse.

The seemingly somewhat harmonious atmosphere suddenly thickened and tensed.

Jasper smiled calmly and replied, "It's not too bad. But if this small present is all you can gift, then I must admit that I've overestimated you."

"Hmph. Stop pretending." Yona sneered. The pair had already agreed on the way over that Yona would be in charge of acting sinister and fierce while facing Jasper.

"You're frantic now, aren't you, Mr. Laine? After all, we've done some digging, and know that a large portion of your JW Electronics' revenue comes from the Sunrise market."

"Losing the Sunrise market means that you've lost almost one-third of your revenue.

"I'm impressed at how you can still act so calm, Mr. Laine."

Yona's words had Jasper moving his gaze to look at him. The latter asked calmly, "And you are?"

"Yona, The Presidential Assistant of Softwin Investments' Somerland branch," Yona introduced himself arrogantly.

"Oh, so you're just an assistant," Jasper shook his head. "Sorry, but subordinates aren't normally allowed to pipe in when I'm talking to your superior. I do remember that Sunrise Land's rather particular with regulations in the business setting. So I have to ask, is this how you educate your subordinates, Mr. Welch?"

"What are you implying?" Yona shouted, enraged.

Jasper replied casually, "As a Sunriser, not only have you been acting like you're better than everyone while standing on Somer soil, you've also come to my company and caused a ruckus. Do you perhaps think that I'm too kind to kick you out?"

Yona clenched his jaw immediately. The urge to curse Jasper out was strong, but he did not dare act rashly in fear that it would disrupt Echo's plan.

Echo frowned slightly and interrupted them, "Let's cut the nonsense, Mr. Laine. I think I've shown you this time that we can make doing business in Sunrise Land difficult for you.

"Our request is simple: give up on Abbylon if you want to continue doing business in Sunrise Land."

Echo had a small smile as he continued, "You must know by now how powerful Softwin is in Sunrise Land. If we're able to return all of JW's goods overnight, then we can also fill Sunrise Land's department store shelves with JW's goods if we so please.

"Of course, it wouldn't be difficult at all if we also wanted to make JW disappear completely from the Sunrise market."

"That sounds like a terrifying threat." Jasper looked at Echo and answered, "So if I disagree, JW's products will never get a chance to enter Sunrise again. Is that it?"

Echo clapped once, the clear sound cutting through the air, and he replied with a large smile, "Correct. I believe there's this Somer saying, about how a smart man can read the situation and act accordingly. I'm sure you're a smart man, right, Mr. Laine?"

"It seems like you've got a very in-depth understanding of Somer culture, Mr. Welch. But I wonder if you've heard this other saying: amicable until attacked and ruthless in our counters."

Jasper looked at Echo calmly and asked, "Are you so confident that you'll manage to crush me, Mr. Welch?"

Echo chuckled and replied, "I don't need to be confident about crushing you when it's already a given that I will. Or are you telling me that you still have a plan to counter Softwin in Sunrise Land? Are you daydreaming?"

At that moment, Jasper's phone rang.

Jasper glanced at the number and chuckled. "This will be an interesting call. Perhaps you'd like to listen in, Mr. Welch? Something tells me that it'll be of your interest."

Echo frowned despite feeling proud of himself. He watched confusedly as Jasper accepted the call; He had no idea what the man was planning to do.

A moment later, the call connected.

Chad's excited tone echoed through the speakers.

"Mr. Laine, we've successfully signed the contract.

"Sentel Corporation has agreed to partner with us. They'll construct a new branch in Coreana and Sunrise Land, and use their channels to manufacture and sell our licensed MP4s and future MP5s. All that is left for us to do is to wait for our cut of the profits to roll in."

Jasper chuckled at these words while Echo's expression changed dramatically.

"Good, you've done well," Jasper praised Chad.

Chad laughed and replied, "All I did was sign the contract–you're the one who negotiated the partnership, Mr. Laine. Sentel was really kind to us too.

"They've been treating us with the highest standard of respect ever since we got off the plane. There wasn't any unnecessary talk during the finalizing process either. There's no way we can take the credit when all we did was come over to sign the contract."

Jasper replied with a smile, "Still, you're the ones who went all the way there and did the job.

"Since you've already signed the contract on the first day, then stay and have fun in Coreana for the remaining two days. The company will cover your costs as a reward."

Chad laughed out loud and replied, "We've already booked the earliest flight out tomorrow morning. We might've already signed the contract, but there's still quite a bit we need to prepare. Like the sharing and transferring of technical research, as well as make the specific arrangements for manufacturing. Can we postpone our vacation until everything's done?"

"Sure. We'll talk more when you get back, then."

Jasper ended the call with a smile.

Jasper then turned to look at Echo. As expected, the latter's expression had darkened.

Echo stared intently at Jasper and said coldly, "What's with this act that you and your subordinate put on for us? Aren't you afraid that I'll mock you, Mr. Laine?"

Jasper replied calmly, "You think too highly of yourself, Mr. Welch. You're not important enough for me to put on an act. This is big news, isn't it? How about you go and ask for confirmation yourself?"

Echo narrowed his eyes and his gaze burned fiercely into Jasper.

As far as he was concerned, Jasper did not have the wit nor the capability to come up with a plan to counter him within just a day.

Not to mention, he had done so by partnering with Sentel Corporation.

Sentel Corporation.

The only large industrial conglomerate that controlled Coreana's economy.

Sentel's status in Coreana was equivalent to Trider and Triton Financial Group's status in Sunrise Land.

Not every group could be considered a financial group, and not every financial group could be considered a conglomerate.

Sentel was someone not even Trider or Triton dared to provoke lightly, let alone Softwin.

Rony and Tochiba had only tried to probe Sentel back then thanks to Trider and Triton's support. The probe had then resulted in Trider and Triton arriving at a secret agreement with Sentel, and its contents were something neither Rony nor Tochiba were qualified to know.

Therefore, Echo refused to believe that this Sentel would actually form a partnership with Jasper.

At that moment, Echo and Yona's phones vibrated at the same time.

The same message lit up both their phones.

Echo and Yona pulled their phones out at the same time and looked down at the screen. Both their complexions instantly paled.

There were countless eyes on a large industrial conglomerates like Sentel Corporation at all times.

No matter when, and who signed a partnership with, news of it would still immediately reach the ears of many powerful people.

Because of this, Echo and Yona had just received the latest news of Sentel Corporation partnering with JW Electronics Manufacturing Co., Ltd.

This piece of information was immediately sent to Sunrise industrial conglomerates by their network of spies. Softwin, of course, had their own information channels to find out about this.

Yet, Jasper's heart sunk when he watched the duo's expression change upon reading the text on their phones.

It would be unwise for him to look down on these large investment banks. It had only been a few minutes since the contract was signed and they had already been informed of it.

New businesses like JW could not possibly compare to these large investment banks when it came to gathering information.

JW had almost no intel sources at all.

At this moment, Jasper officially placed the topic of gathering information as one of the most important agendas in his mind.

He had to establish an information network for JW as fast as possible.

Otherwise JW would not be able to take the initiative in conflicts as they would be dead before they knew it.

Reading the message, Echo was certain that Jasper had not put on an act just to frighten him. Echo looked up at Jasper seriously and suddenly smiled.

"I have to admit, Mr. Laine, I've underestimated you."

Jasper replied, "If that's a compliment, then thank you."

"But you don't understand. Even if you've partnered with Sentel, I've already achieved my goal.

"You're forced to partner with Sentel just to continue holding a stake in Sunrise's market.

"You're still earning fewer profits when all I had to do was make a few phone calls and send a report to Headquarters."

Echo looked at Jasper pridefully and said, "As I said, either give Abbylon up, or Softwin will continue to attack JW.

"This will continue until you give up the partnership with Abbylon, or... until JW dies."

Echo stared at Jasper aggressively and with overwhelming pride.

"You might be furious now, Mr. Laine, but the weak have no right to feel angry. All you can do is accept reality, Mr. Laine, so please give me your answer."

"You're a great negotiator, Mr. Welch," Jasper looked at Echo calmly. "I've already resolved your obstacles yet you've somehow managed to spin it into your victory. You make it sound like you're in the right, Mr. Welch, but you seem to have forgotten something.

"This is Somerland and both JW and Abbylon are Somer companies. So what if Softwin's powerful? What power do you think you have over JW or Abbylon?"

Echo immediately shot to his feet at Jasper's words and said coldly, "Then there's no point in further negotiations."

Jasper did not even look up at him as he spoke, "You're free to leave if you're busy, Mr. Welch. The door's that way."

"Hmph!" Echo harrumphed and suppressed the fury within him as he spat icily, "I hope you don't regret this. Once I leave this room, I won't back down easily even if you beg me."

"I've never begged anyone before," Jasper replied calmly.

"Fine!" Echo huffed a sharp laugh and turned to walk to the door. "Until we meet again."

Furious, Echo walked to the door and was about to raise his hand to push open the handle when someone opened the office door from the outside.

Wendy wanted to talk to Jasper about something when she was met with the two men standing at the door. She was about to speak when Echo suddenly cursed–the fact that a woman blocked his path had only infuriated Echo further. "You idiot! F*ck off, b*tch!"

Having remained silent throughout the entire interaction in the office, Malcolm's features twitched when he heard Echo curse.

He did not even need to look at Jasper to know that Echo, this Sunriser, was screwed today.

Forced to suppress his anger, Echo had not taken a good look at Wendy's appearance or figure at the very beginning. It was only after cursing her out that he realized how beautiful Wendy was.

The man chuckled evilly and said, "What a pretty Somer woman, not even women back in Sunrise Land are prettier than you. What a shame that you've joined a company that's about to close down.

"How about you come back with me, beautiful? I'm a Sunriser and you Somer women love foreigners the most, right? I can move you back to Sunrise Land and arrange a nice job for you in our biggest investment bank, Softwin."

Echo was evidently trying to humiliate Jasper.

He did not know who this woman was to Jasper, but at th very least, she was still the man's employee. Hunting for an owner's employees in front of them was the biggest form of humiliation.

However, it had not crossed Echo's mind that Wendy was Jasper's girlfriend.

Therefore, Echo's efforts were for naught.

He just had no idea of it yet.

Wendy was the first to fire back at him.

Wendy stared frostily at Echo and said, "I don't see what's so good about short Sunrisers like you, nor am I interested in talking to one of you anyway. Your appearance disgusts me, now please move out of my way!" Echo's expression changed.

Having had enough from Jasper, Echo now had to endure a scolding from a Somer woman while she pointed her finger at him.

The glee from humiliating Jasper immediately vanished and Echo roared at Yona in mortification, "Yona, teach this Somer b*tch the strength of Sunrise men!"

Yona shouted his agreement and walked toward Wendy with a wretched snicker as he growled, "You Somer women were nothing more than venting tools for us Sunrise men decades ago. I'll have you learn today that the noble Sunrisers are not people you b*tches can insult!"

After he finished speaking, Yona reached out for Wendy only for a hand to clasp his shoulder.

Following that, a large burst of energy from that hand spread through his arm such that Yona lost his balance. The man's upper body twisted and before his frightened expression could even change, a fist smashed into his face.

The bone-chilling crack of a fractured nose bridge, followed by Yona's pitiful cry, cut through the room.

Blood splattered in all directions and Yona immediately cupped his face. Blood continued to drop from the gaps between his fingers, leaving spots of blood on the floor.

Jasper moved his hand and reached out to pull Wendy behind him. Then, he glanced frigidly at Yona and an utterly shocked Echo before he said, "Looks like you two don't want to leave my company in one piece."

Echo had not expected Jasper, a successful and wealthy business owner, to start physically attacking people.

He glared at Jasper and roared, "Do you know what you're doing?! How dare you hit my subordinate!"

"Hit? Killing him would already be a light punishment considering what he said and wanted to do," Jasper spoke coldly.

Echo felt his heart race and he pointed at Jasper and shouted, "So you're choosing to go into full-out war with Softwin? You'll pay an unimaginable price!"

"Fine, we'll go to war then! I've fought my way to where I stand today with my own two hands! You think I got here by begging people?"

Jasper fired back without hesitation, "Your pitiful arrogance means dog sh*t to me!"

Echo's complexion paled further, but he also recognized that he was in Jasper's territory. Thus, he reached out to grab Yona, who was still whimpering and bleeding, and spat wretchedly, "Fine, then. Just you wait! You'll come to me begging me for mercy very soon!"

Echo then turned to leave.

However, he was greeted by a strong and expressionless man standing in his way once he turned around.

The man was at least one-eighty centimeters tall, and while he was not exceptionally buff, the man's body was toned and every curve of his body was indicative of exceptional strength.

His presence was enough to overwhelm and suffocate Echo.

This was an aura Echo had only seen in true top-notch fighters back in Sunrise Land.

Echo's heart thumped erratically as he turned back to growl at Jasper, "What is the meaning of this? Have your dog move!"

Jasper replied calmly, "You're going to leave without apologizing?"

Echo snapped, "Apologize? You were the one who hit my subordinate! Why do I have to apologize?!"

"I want you to apologize to every Somer descent in the room, including my girlfriend!" Jasper looked at icily frostily as his powerful voice stated his demands.

"For the insults both of you Sunrisers fired at Somer descents in general, and my girlfriend in particular. I'm already being very merciful by merely asking for an apology, do not force me to do something no one here wants to see."

Echo grit his teeth while his gaze burned with rage as if he wanted to engulf Jasper in fire.

This was the first time in years since he had faced such humiliation.

As a noble Sunriser, he would rather die than apologize to the people of the poor, underdeveloped, and lowly Somerland.

However, considering the situation, Echo knew that he would not be allowed to leave today without apologizing.

Greatly conflicted, Echo softened his tone. "Look, Jasper, there's no need to strain our relationship like this. We can still smooth things out. We're all businessmen, after all, and it's not worth it to go on full-out war because we were both acting rashly.

"As for the matter of you becoming Abbylon's shareholder, we can always talk about that at a later date. If I persuade the headquarters, I'm sure Mr. Shon will be willing to let you invest in them as well. You'll get to take a portion of the shares as well, okay?" Despite what he said, Echo was internally cursing Jasper out like mad. He was going to do everything he could to get rid of Jasper the moment he walked out of here.

Like hell was he going to persuade Myles for Jasper's sake.

Jasper smiled in reaction to Echo's softened tone.

The smile seemed to have soothed the atmosphere.

Echo let out the breath he was holding as well.

He was about to speak when Jasper's smile suddenly vanished and the man barked at Echo coldly.

"I said apologize!"

Echo's breathing paused when he heard Jasper's demand.

He felt like Jasper had played him like a fool.

'Why the f*ck did you smile if you're not planning to compromise?!'

The corner of Echo's eye twitched as he stared at Jasper intently.

He was extremely unwilling to do this.

Echo personally believed his status and power were beyond what Jasper could ever achieve. There was no way a slightly wealthy Somer businessman could compare to Softwin, an international investment bank.

Echo thought that he had the ability to crush Jasper at anytime.

Yet, here he was, still in Jasper's company as the man acted like a rascal and threatened his personal safety. Because of this, Echo felt the strength leave his body.

"You're testing my patience."

Jasper looked at Echo coldly. "If you're so reluctant, then you leave me no choice but to get justice in my own way."

"Jul, teach him how to be respectful. The ancestors of Sunrise Land learned how to self-sustain from their Somer ancestors, but it seems like they've forgotten the concept of humanity." Julian acknowledged excitedly and moved to attack. He had been holding himself back for a very long time.

Echo reacted quickly. He knew that Jasper meant what he said, especially considering the man had already hurt Yona.

Seeing that there was no more room for negotiation, Echo clenched his jaw and squeezed his eyes shut as he shouted, "Okay! I'll apologize!

"I'm sorry! I was disrespectful, I shouldn't have insulted or discriminated against Somerland. I'm sorry! I apologize for my behavior!"

The words seemed to have used up all of Echo's strength, for the man was panting and sweating once he finished speaking. He looked at Jasper cold and resentfully as he asked, "Are you happy now?"

Jasper glanced at Echo indifferently and turned his body sideways to reveal Wendy's figure.

"Now, apologize to my girlfriend."

Wendy was shocked as she looked at Jasper worriedly.

Wendy had come to know who these two Sunrisers in front of her were thanks to the conversation they had just shared. She did not know the full story, but at the very least, she knew that they were Softwin's senior executives.

Wendy was worried that the situation would be impossible to smooth over if Jasper offended these two too badly.

However, Jasper gave her a slight nod.

Thus, Wendy immediately stopped overthinking to support Jasper's decision.

Moreover... if anything, the lone fact that Jasper kept referring to Wendy as his girlfriend was enough to fill Wendy with elation amidst the current chaos.

Echo was going mad.

"Are you done, Jasper?! Do you find joy in humiliating me?"

Jasper spoke indifferently, "Intentionally humiliating you? You were the one who was impolite to my girlfriend first. How is me demanding that you apologize humiliating to you? What does that make your earlier actions, then?"

Echo clenched his jaw and he felt the suppressed infuriation about to explode within him.

Machismo culture was greatly prevalent in Sunrise Land, and men were generally regarded much higher than women there.

Hence, Echo could not accept the fact that he had to apologize to a woman, let alone one of Somer descent.

"You don't want to? Julian!"

Jasper's words had Echo pushing his bottom line even lower.

The truth remained that until people were forced to a specific point, they would never know where their limits lay.

Take for example Echo at that moment.

Before arriving in Nauritus City, Echo believed that speaking to a Somer descent harmoniously was already the best gift he could bestow them. Apologizing to them was absolutely out of the question.

Yet, here he was, compromising.

"I'm sorry! It's my fault! Please forgive me!"

Echo closed his eyes and bowed to Wendy with his head down. Jaw set, he forced out the apology.

Wendy and Jasper shared a look–the duo having already sharing perfectly synergized thoughts.

One glance was all it took and Wendy immediately understood what Jasper wanted to say.

Wendy replied curtly, "I don't feel a shred of sincerity in your words."

Gnarl gnarl...

This was the sound of Echo grounding his molars.

Wendy's voice was melodious, but Echo thought it felt more like a steal scraper as it pierced into his ears.

"You might want to be quick before your colleague over there loses too much blood and goes into a coma," Jasper spoke indifferently.

Echo clenched his jaw and further suppressed his fury. He had already been humiliated once before, so what was one more time?

Having decided on this, he bowed to Wendy again and spoke extremely sincerely, "I'm sorry. I made a mistake just now and I'd like to sincerely ask for your forgiveness."

With a soft harrumph, Wendy did not refute it and silently accepted the apology.

"Leave," Jasper spoke coldly.

Having been taught a lesson once before, Echo did not dare to leave any harsh comments in case Jasper sized the opportunity to continue humiliating him.

Ignoring the burning hatred within him, Echo did not look back as he left the office with Yano in tow, the latter's whimpers softening as they left the area.

With a murderous expression on his face, Echo dragged Yano to Southface River Tower's exit.

He looked up to the floor of Jasper's office.

Only to see what seemed to be Jasper's blurry figure looking back at him.

"Idiot! Just you wait! I swear I'll take revenge for this humiliation as long as I'm still alive! Damn you, f*cking Somer descents!"

Echo shouted at Jasper upstairs and finally vented some of the anger he had been bottling up.

However, Jasper was too high above to hear what he was saying.

Instead, this sentence reached Henry's ears, who was looking for Jasper to kill time.

Henry had just gotten out of the car and was looking around the Tower in search of any pretty ladies. With an amused chuckle, Henry strode over and slapped the back of Echo's head.

"Motherf*cker, what kind of sh*t are you spouting out here? What's wrong with Somer descents? Your dad's of Somer descent!"

Echo had not expected the sudden attack from behind and he almost staggered and fell forward.

He cupped the stinging back of his head and roared at Henry, "Do you know who I am? How dare you hit me?"

Rattled, Echo had spoken in Sunrish.

"A Sunriser?" Henry was stunned.

"Holy sh*t, no wonder you're so short. I have no f*cking idea what you're talking about but I'm pretty sure you're scolding me."

Young Master Law never needed a reason to hit people, all he had to do was convince himself. Therefore, when Henry felt that this Sunriser was insulting him, he followed up on his previous slap with three more to Echo's cheeks. The man's face was bloated and bruised by the time Henry was done.

Henry then spat on Echo's colorless face harshly before he pointed at him and spoke, "You better respect Somer descents when you're outside next time. You Sunrisers were still f*cking apes on your island when we were becoming kings and conquering lands."

With that, Young Master Law walked away casually.

He left Echo utterly vexed.

"All of you, just you wait!"

Jasper and Wendy were locked in conversation when Henry arrived upstairs cooly.

"Were we too rash just now, Jasp?" Now that they were alone, Wendy could not help but voice her concerns.

"They are part of Softwin, after all."

Jasper smiled. "It's alright. Our true conflict with Softwin is over Abbylon's shares. Either we give up, they relent, or we become enemies. Those two only got what they deserved, it's the consequences of their actions.

"Not to mention that the fundamental conflict between us and Softwin wouldn't have been solved even if we treated those two well and sent them off politely."

Wendy sighed and replied, "Everyone's just trying to do business. Why can't we all get along?"

"Sure, small businesses can still be nice to each other, but it's not the same when your business reaches a certain size. There are only so many resources and everyone wants a bigger piece of the pie for themselves. How are we supposed to get along?" Jasper consoled.

At that moment, Henry walked into the room proudly.

"F*cking Hell, I met a Sunriser on crack downstairs. He kept spouting sh*t, so I beat him up," Henry immediately boasted once he walked through the door.

"I saw," Jasper told him, "Quite the slaps you gave him."

Henry's eyes widened and he asked, "Those two can't possibly have come from here, could they?"

"Relax, they're enemies, not friends."

Jasper recounted the situation briefly.

Henry's eyes shone as he looked at Jasper and said, "Not bad. Your opponents are getting more and more formidable. You're even involved with Softwin's higher ranks.

"That Echo Welch or something, I've never met the man but I've heard of him."

"How do you know him?" Jasper gasped.

"Hey, I just told you I've never met him. I've only heard of his name... Do you have anything to drink? I want something cold, I'm thirsty... Wait, what's with that shocked face! You don't think I'm qualified to know people like that, right?" Henry barked out in an upset tone..

Jasper laughed out loud as he pulled out a bottle of Coca-cola from the fridge in the office for Henry. "Tell me what you know about him."

"You already know his occupation, but he's also the heir of Trider Financial Group's extended family in Sunrise Land," Henry explained after twisting the Coca-cola bottle open and taking a large gulp.

"I thought his surname was Welch?" Jasper asked with a frown.

He had not expected Echo to be related to one of Sunrise Land's four major conglomerates, the Trider Financial Group. This was hardly good news.

"Okay, so the families of Sunrise Land's four major conglomerates, Trider, Triton, Sumotomo, and Mizuha, have been around for centuries. Their familial relationships are weird and complicated, so there's nothing weird with the extended members of the family having different surnames.

"Kayden has more partnerships with Sunrise Lan,d so he knows them better than I do. However, I've heard him talk about how the Trider family's support played a part in Echo assuming Softwin Investment's Presidency at such a young age."

Henry held the bottle of Coca-cola in his hands and crossed his legs. Smiling crescent-eyed, he asked Jasper, who had a grim look on his face, "What happened? Worse come to worst, I can always have my dad come out and put in a word for you.

"Even if it's someone from Trider's extended family, so what if you hit him? They still respect my dad.

"Now that I think about it, Grandpa and Trider's Foster used to know each other. Then something happened and their relationship turned sour. But that was decades ago, so no one cares about it anymore."

Jasper glared at Henry and spoke, "Do I look like that kind of person? I'm just thinking about how Echo will be planning to take revenge later."

"Who cares? Didn't you say you two were fighting over some company? If that's the case, then anything they do will either be to attack you or to try to win that company over. Stop thinking so much and just act," Henry replied excitedly.

Jasper frowned slightly as he thought about it. While Henry was unreliable most of the time, Jasper realized that the man's suggestion was the best course of action right now.

No matter what Softwin or Echo did, it would not stray from the main goal attacking JW and trying to get Abbylon to choose them. If that was the case, then there was no point in overthinking.

"Help me contact Wayne and Jose. I'll treat them to a meal in the afternoon," Jasper turned to tell Wendy.

Wendy nodded and left the room.

"Why'd you come to see me today?" Jasper asked.

Henry sighed but remained silent.

"What's up?" Jasper looked up in confusion. He was intrigued the moment he saw an embarrassed expression on Henry's pinkish cheeks.

"I didn't know there were things Young Master Law was shy about."

Henry gasped back in horror when he heard Jasper tease him, "Can you be a bit more serious here? I've been thinking about it and you're the only one who can help me."

Jasper's curiosity piqued as looked at Henry and asked, "Go on, then. What is it?"

Henry scratched his head. Then, as if he had suddenly decided on something, he told Jasper fiercely, "You have to promise me first that you won't mock me for this. And you can't hold this over me or tell anyone. Including my dad and Anna."

Jasper replied lightheadedly, "Okay, okay, I got it. Now are you going to tell me or not?"

Jasper then twisted open a bottle of Coca-cola for himself and took a few gulps.

Henry scratched his cheek bashfully and explained, letting go of all his inhibitions, "It's just, f*ck, if nothing goes wrong, I'm dating someone!"

Pfft!

Jasper sprayed Coca-cola all over Henry's face.

Henry's wife would one day be the famous Queen of Diving.

This was something everyone in the country knew about.

However, Jasper was uncertain if this girl Henry seemed so reluctant and bashful to talk about now was the same Queen of Diving in his past life.

After all, even if Jasper was going off the memory from his past life, Jasper and Henry's statuses were miles apart, and he only knew what gossip articles wrote about. Jasper had no idea if Henry had any girlfriends before the Queen of Diving.

By 'girlfriends', Jasper was referring to serious relationships. As far as Jasper and Henry were concerned, women Henry had been with before this were nothing other than sex-buddies.

Still, from the way Henry was acting now, Jasper realized that Henry had truly fallen for this girl.

Jasper immediately felt a headache coming.

Zachary had made it clear that children from rich families like Henry were destined to inherit the family business, meaning the Law family would play a huge part in Henry's marriage. The man in question did not have any particular opinions of this back then.

However, this was mainly because he had not found anyone yet.

It was a different story now.

Jasper did not really know how Henry had ended up with the Queen of Diving his past life, but she was well known in the sports industry, which the Law family had coincidentally shifted their focus to and began investing more in. Therefore, their getting-together was not totally unprompted.

Even so, Jasper was intrigued by this girl that had captured Henry's heart.

"What's her name? Where is she? Do you have pictures?"

Jasper's three consecutive questions had Young Master Law feeling embarrassed.

"Can you not gossip as much as the paparazzi?" Henry asked irritably.

"Sure, I won't ask then. You deal with this yourself, I promise I won't ask at all," Jasper spoke uncaringly.

Henry suppressed his embarrassment and ignored the Coca-cola on his face when he heard Jasper. He quickly leaned over and said, "No, I can't decide on my own. I still need your help."

Jasper chuckled and replied, "Then why are you complaining about me asking these question? I've got to at least know the specifics of this girl if I'm to advise you, right? How else am I supposed to help you?"

"Help me plan. You know how difficult dating is for me, right? Considering my identity and status, I've got to at least confirm that she's not just with me because of my family," Henry stated genuinely.

"Not bad, you've actually thought this through," Jasper praised.

"Her name's Jill Cobb. She's on the National Diving Team."

Jasper's eyes widened when he heard Henry. He could not help but marvel at the habits of fate.

After everything that had happened, Henry still met the Queen of Diving in this lifetime.

This was a good thing. Their successful relationship in Jasper's past life meant that Henry was less likely have his heart broken now.

"What's with that expression? She's a first-grade diver, not some prostitute, okay?" Henry defended in displeasure.

Jasper smiled. "It's not that, I'm just very curious. How'd you even fall for someone in the Diving Team... I thought you've been Nauritus City all this while? The National Diving Team should be far away in Swallow Capital, no?"

"She just got back from a competition in Australia, and she happens to be instructing for Southeast Province Diving Team right now."

Henry looked rather embarrassed. "It was by pure chance that we met, and we've only seen each other a few times. I can't really tell why, but I like her a lot."

"Let's go look for her, then," Jasper urged.

"Should we? She might be busy..." Henry's desire to do this was written all over his face, but the man also looked hesitant.

Jasper felt emotional at Henry's behavior. 'Even the fearless Young Master Law can be sensitive.'

"Well, we won't know unless we look for her. Come on, let's go together. I'll help you take a look and see whether she's right for you or not."

Jasper got up and dragged Henry out of the office.

However, he went to look for Wendy before they left.

"I'm going out for a bit. Postpone the meeting with Wayne and Jose to later tonight–I'll buy them dinner instead."

Jasper then left a confused Wendy standing there while he dragged a blushing Henry out like an overgrown child.

"What the hell are those two doing?" Wendy was confused.

. . .

The Southeast Province Diving Team was training at the Provincial Sports Center. It was a short distance from Southface River, and took less than twenty minutes by car.

Henry was suddenly terrified when Jasper dragged him to the entrance of the Diving Center.

"F*ck maybe we shouldn't just go in there. We've only just met, so this is really inappropriate," Henry said as he fought back against Jasper and refused to let him go inside.

"Don't tell me you haven't confirmed your relationship with her," Jasper gasped.

"Confirm what?" Henry tried to mask his guilt and embarrassment by acting tough. "We've only met twice and exchanged less than ten sentences. What the hell am I supposed to confirm?"

"Didn't you tell me all you had to do was use money and luxury items to get women in bed?" Jasper joked.

"F*ck you, how's that the same?" Henry glared at Jasper harshly and spoke, "You better not blow my cover. I told her I'm a high school teacher."

"What bullsh*t teacher? With the way you act, she's got to be crazy to believe that you're a teacher," Jasper was filled with joy.

"F*ck you. I'm not going to talk to you anymore if you keep laughing at me!" Henry growled angrily.

"Okay, okay, I'll stop. Come on, we're just going to look. It doesn't have to mean anything," Jasper replied, ignoring how Henry was still hesitant and unwilling as he pushed the doors open and entered the facility.

"Hi, could I ask where Jill is?" Jasper stopped a female diver who was about to go to practice and asked.

The female diver looked at Jasper weirdly before she pointed at another building and spoke, "Drinking coffee in the lounge with Mr. Kain."

"Thank you."

Jasper thank her and then dragged Henry over.

They arrived at the other building and realized that these secondary buildings were all offices. Most of them were occupied by proper businesses except for the ones occupied by the Sports Center and Sports Team, with just a few exceptions.

There was an office for the manager of a training team, which was an externally-sourced private company. The manager oversaw the sourcing investors to sponsor the sports team.

They arrived at the lounge and Jasper was about to knock on the door when he heard a man shouting inside.

"Jill Cobb! Don't you dare think you're some sh*t now just because you've gotten into the national team and you've won a few medals! Do not forget that I was the one who brought you to where you are today. So what if you've got a few good records? You'd still be nothing without me! "All I did was request something small and you can't even fulfill it. You're getting brave now, are you? Think you can disrespect me now, huh?"

Henry's expression darkened when he heard the harsh scolding and he raised his arm to barge into the room.

"What are you doing?" Jasper immediately pulled Henry back.

"What else? I'm going in to punch the f*cker that scolded Jill," Henry replied.

"You won't be able to help her if you go in now. If anything, you'll end up causing her more trouble. You want her to like you, right? Then calm down so we can understand what's going on," Jasper told Henry.

Henry had no other choice but to push aside the distaste he felt as he stood by the door and listened with Jasper in silence.

Just then, a young woman's voice was heard from inside the lounge.

"Mr. Kain, you're asking too much of me. Where am I supposed to help you find a 2 million Somer Dollar sponsor?"

Jill sounded exasperated and indignant.

Mr. Kain harrumphed and said, "There are tons of methods, it just depends on whether you're sincerely willing to help me or not."

"Go on, then, Mr. Kain. How can we get our hands on a sponsor for 2 million Somer Dollars?" Jill asked.

"Haha. Oh, Jill," Mr. Kain's tone shifted into something more amorous and frivolous.

"When it comes to international diving, you're the youngest athlete and the one with the best results. What's even better, is that you're also the prettiest one out of them all.

"There are many large enterprise owners who are interested in you. Say the owner of Nauritus City's Byron Group, Byron Woolery, for example. He's very interested in you.

"He promised that as long as you're willing to eat dinner with him and spend the night, then he'd sponsor us for 500 thousand right away. Isn't that simple?"

"With your fame, all we have to do is find three more owners like Byron and we'll have 2 million. There can't possibly be anything easier in the world."

Henry was close to combusting from his anger outside the lounge after he heard Mr. Kain's suggestion.

'As if the woman I fell for is only worth 500 thousand!

'And she has to sleep with four men for a sponsor of 2 million?!'

At that moment, Jill's voice sounded from inside the room.

"Mr. Kain! I can't believe how abominable you are!"

Jill's tone was filled with shock, fury, and disappointment.

"Yes, you were the one who brought me to where I am today. But who are you to request such things from me just for sponsors? You know what kind of person I am. I might as well kill myself if I have to do these things!"

Jill's words angered Mr. Kain, and the man fired back angrily, "So die, then!"

"Have you no understanding of the industry? There's nothing uncommon about this—you're the only one acting like a snowflake here! Who're you acting so pure and innocent for? How am I supposed to take care of you athletes without sponsors, huh?"

On the other side of the door, Jasper saw how Henry was brimming with the urge to barge in and quickly held him back.

"F*cking hell, the woman I like is about to change occupations to work in public relations if I don't go in!" Henry growled.

"You told her you're a high school teacher. Say you go in now and beat her manager up, then what? You're telling me a high school teacher has the guts to do that? Or are you going to tell her you lied and you're actually the Law family's only son?"

Jasper said to Henry sternly.

The agitated expression on Henry's face froze, and a moment later, he asked, "So what do you have in mind?"

"Leave this to me, and try not to show yourself for now."

Jasper continued sternly, "Since you created an alias at the very beginning, don't expose yourself until the correct moment or you'll end up making a stupid mistake. If that happens, then she'll stop talking to you completely and you'll lose everything."